

Table of Contents

1. Chapter 1 Kati and Perla
2. Chapter 2 A new born
3. Chapter 3 tears
4. Chapter 4 Sufferness
5. chapter 5 a new place
6. Chapter 6 fake hero
7. Chapter 7 Past to Present
8. Chapter 8 First Day
9. Chapter 9 An Old Friend
10. Chapter 10 A Bully
11. Chapter 11 Valentines
12. Chapter 12 Simps Battle?
13. Chapter 13 Happiness With Pain
14. Chapter 14 Fake Smiles
15. Chapter 15 Unknown Past
16. Chapter 16 Girls In Our Dorm
17. Chapter 17 I'm Okay
18. Chapter 18 Girls Hang-Out
19. Chapter 19 GC
20. Chapter 20 Protective Roomates
21. Chapter 21 Her Voice
22. Chapter 22 A Little Game
23. Chapter 23 Locked In A Room
24. Chapter 24 Being Open
25. Chapter 25 Pina?!
26. Chapter 26 A Prank Failed
27. Chapter 27 We Escaped!
28. Chapter 28 Phil and Isra
29. Chapter 29 Recognition
30. Chapter 30 Meeting Them
31. Chapter 31 Comrades
32. Chapter 32 While They Are Gone
33. Chapter 33 Vacation
34. Chapter 34 CHGC

35. [Chapter 35 Maharlikan Time](#)
36. [Chapter 36 Let's Eat!](#)
37. [Chapter 37 Cool Off](#)
38. [Facts About The Story](#)
39. [Chapter 38 The Night](#)
40. [Chapter 39 Way Back](#)
41. [Chapter 40 A Visit](#)
42. [Chapter 41 Coming Back](#)
43. [Chapter 42 College Friend](#)
44. [Chapter 43 The 8th Grade](#)
45. [Chapter 44 Training](#)
46. [Chapter 45 Soccer Training \(AmePhil\)](#)
47. [Chapter 46 Tears and Anger](#)
48. [Chapter 47 Ignorance](#)
49. [Chapter 48 Secret Keeper \(RusPhil\)](#)
50. [Chapter 49 Forgiveness](#)
51. [Chapter 50 BOTB](#)
52. [Chapter 51 A Potion](#)
53. [Chapter 52 Her Life](#)
54. [Chapter 53 Training Realm](#)
55. [Chapter 54 RusPhilAme Training Session](#)
56. [Chapter 55 Skating \(IsraPhil\)](#)
57. [Chapter 56 Back Stabber](#)
58. [Info](#)
59. [Chapter 57 More Siblings?](#)
60. [Chapter 58 My Love](#)
61. [Chapter 59 The Finals](#)
62. [Chapter 60 Prom Night](#)

Chapter 1 Kati and Perla

One day in a beautiful beach there was a man named "Katipunan", "Kati" for short who always visited the beach to feel the beauty around him, this beach is the place where Kati forget his anger and say hello to relaxation

After a while Kati saw a beautiful girl named "Perla" who lives near the beach. Perla was sad. Kati then decided to check on her

Kati came up to her and then said "h-hello there im Katipunan or Kati for short I just noticed to you are so sad what it wrong?" Perla then look at Kati and face to the sea she then said " well... My family passed away and we always go to this beach so I decided to go here but every time I'm in this beach I'm with my family and now their gone... I f-feel lonely..." Kati then sat beside Perla and said " well I could be with you to keep you company... If you want?..." Perla then said " well... O-okay..."

Perla introduce herself to Kati and they have a little talk. As after they talk they became friends Perla then leave the beach to go back home. Kati was looking at her as she left the beach Kati then think that she is the most beautiful girl she have ever seen

After some years of being friends Kati propose to Perla at the beach where they first met Kati said " Perla you are the most beautiful girl I have ever seen in my life not only that but you are a sweet and a kind person and... Perla... Will you marry me?" Perla's tears started to drop as she says "yes" Perla hugged Kati tightly and she wore the ring

After some years Perla asked Kati a question " Kati when would you think we would have a family?" Perla asked " well... We have a relationship for a long time so I guess... Soon?" Kati said Perla was smiling and she said "well...Kati you are going to be a father now..." She said. Kati's tear's then started to drop the he says " w-wait no k-kidding?" Perla then look down and said "hello my little one me and papa are excited to see you" Kati kissed Perla's forehead

Years later Kati and Perla have a Family. Del is the oldest and Martial is the youngest but not for too long...

Hello! This is my ever first story and I hoped you liked it I'm new here at Wattpad!

Well... Martial use to be the youngest but not for too long because Perla is pregnant

Sorry if I have some misspelled words and wrong grammar but I hope you enjoyed!

You can skip to chapter 7 if you like. That chap is when she will start her school day. Just a little scroll on chap 7 and you'll find the day she will start school.

Chapter 2 A new born

A new baby was born and the new baby is named "Philippines" or "Philia" for short. Philia is the first female child that Perla and Kati had ever had.

When Kati and Perla arrived home Del and Martial hugged their parents "mom, dad your here!" Del said. "Mama who is that baby?" Martial asked. "Well... It is your new sibling Philia" Perla said. "Hmmm... But she is the only girl in the sibling" Martial said. "Martial always remember to love a person not only because they are a different gender and besides now you will learn how to get along with someone who is not the same gender as you, this will train you to have friends" Kati said. "Dad you know that I have friends" Martial said. "You have A FRIEND not friends and the only friend you have is Del which is your sibling" Kati said. "Okay I guess I will give it a shot" Martial said. "Good Marmar you will learn how to socialize" Perla said happily.

Perla put Philia in a bed while she is sleeping "boys can you please take an eye on Philia for a while? I have to rest" Perla asked. "Of course mom don't worry we will take care of Philia" Del said. Perla then go to Kati and her room to take a rest.

After a while Phils wake up and stared at Del. Del carry Philia and smiled at her "hey bro! Check out Philia is awake!" Del shouted. Martial then look at Philia and was suprised "to what the? How is her eyes is different? Martial asked. Del was suprised too "your right she has a sun eye" Del said.

Kati then came and see the two confused "hey boys what's wrong? It looks like you two saw a ghost" Kati said. "Dad! Why is our sibling has a sun eye?!" Martial asked with confusion. "Well you see... She get that from our ancestors who has a different eye. It means she can change her eye color and don't worry it's not a bad thing because not all countries can change their eye color even though they have different eye color" Kati said. "I don't understand so your saying she is the only one who can change her eye color?!" Del

asked with confusion. "It's because she is the only country who can flip her flag, and when her flag is flipped her both eye color are going to change" Kati said. "This...is...Awesome! You mean she can be scary when she is flipped like change her eye color to red or black or white and black!?" Martial asked excitedly. "Well... It depends so you have to wait when she is flipped to know the color of her eye" Kati said. "So your saying I have to wait?!". Martial asked angrily. "Yes" Kati answered. "Ohh man I wanna know now" Marital said

When Philia turned 4 Martial,Del and Kati brought her to a military field where the father and the siblings train. Philips seemed excited and start learning some moves.

When Philia turned 5 she now know how to fight but this age is her safest age because a couple of Spaniards have killed her mother. Martial and Philia were hiding in the bushes while Kati and Del in the deep woods. As the two heard a bang Martial tears started to drop as her mother bleeds in the ground but Philia dose t know what is going on. "Kuya Martial? Why are you crying?" She asked. Martial wiped his tears and decided to follow what his mother said to him that always love,respect and protect each other. Martial then grab Philia's wrisk and started running to the deep woods.

I know I make short stories and sorry if it is short but even though is short I guess I will make many chapters of this story...

Chapter 3 tears

After a long time of running through the deep woods Martial and Philia has found Kati and Del. Kati gave a tight hug to Philia and Martial as Martial's tears started to drop again. "Martial what's wrong?" Kati questioned. Del then know what is going on and covered Philia's ears to prevent her from knowing the truth. "Dad... Mom... S-she-she...is...d-dead" Martial said and started sobbing. Kati's world went blank when he heard about this his eyes began to be wider and tears started to drop. Del in other hand just feel sad and did not seem to cry because Del expected what Martial say. Philips was so confused and wanted to question his brother Martial of what's going on but she don't wanna disturb Martial so she the asked Del "Kuya Del what is going on?" "Kuya Martial and Papa Kati are just sad today" Del answered. "Why?" Philia asked. "Well...it's because...we are lost?" Del answered. Philia go up to Kati and Martial who is crying "dont worry papa, kuya we will never get lost we have each other" Philia said. The two then stop crying and Kati decided to take revenge in the right place, in the right time. Martial get something to eat while Kati is finding for some shelter and Del was taking care of Philia

When the sun rises Kati woke up and eat breakfast and decided to get revenge leaving Martial, Del and Philia alone.

Kati ran and saw the Spaniards burning their house. Kati the shoot and arrow on S.E (Spain's dad Spain Empire) the two got into a fight with the burning house in their back and having a fight "you killed her!" Kati said with anger. "That is the plan peasant, now this land belongs to me, including yours" S.E said.

After a long time of fighting the 3 siblings woke up and decided to find their dad Kati. They search and search until Martial found their dad Kati having a fight with S.E "guys be quiet and don't get to close" Martial whispered. S.E then stab at Kati at the back causing him to bleed. After that S.E go to the bushes to find out who throw the knife. The siblings then started to run but Martial was caught by

S.E, he then grabbed Martial's collar and then punch Martial causing him to fell to the ground. Martial get up and started to run as fast as he can "you can run but you can't hide stupid boy!" S.E screamed. Del and Philia ran too but Philia was captured and put her in a cage. Del just keep running to see Martial because if he don't he will be with Philia in the dungeon.

At sunset Martial and Del met in a near by river "where is Philia?" He asked. "Well...uh..." Del said. Martial then get mad and screamed "Putang ina iniwanan mo talaga siya?! (Mother fucker did you really left her?!)" Del then nodded sadly. Martial started to kick the ground and then sit. Del then apologize and warn Martial that Philia was captured. "Ofcourse she is going to be captured you left her!" Martial said. "Well be thankful that I decided to find you better than saving her!" Del said. "Then you should have saved her you idiot!" Martial said. "Ohh yeah? Then how come you been so stubborn and din't punch S.E!" Del said. The two have a fight and ignore each other.

At night they both apologize to each other. Martial is finding for some shelter and Del was finding for some food to survive the night.

Philia POV

I was going to run when suddenly S.E grabbed me and put me in a cage. After a few moment S.E then camed and made me a slave by doing work, ofcourse I refuse because I don't like the work he gave me plus I'm just 5 years old and he is going to make me a slave? Oh no,no,no. But when I refuse he started punching and kicking me that cause me to bleed in the ground. At night he din't gave me something to eat so I go through the night hungry and started to think about my brother's if they are still alive or are they even coming back for me? After a long time of thinking I then fall a sleep...

To be continued...

Published: January 16, 2024

Chapter 4 Sufferness

The two wake up in the morning and started to find for some food to eat. Del then spotted a fish in the near by river. Martial lit a fire and they fried the fish and ate it. The two then leave the woods and they started to look for their house because that is where Philia was captured.

When they arrive there was a no sign of S.E and Philia. As they were searching around they saw an unknown nation in the distance. Del came up to the unknown continent in the distance Del came up to the unknown continent and ask for his name "e-excuse me but w-who are you?" Del asked. "Hello fellow nation I'm Mr. Asia a continent" Mr Asia answered. "Continent? What the hell is a continent?" Martial asked. "Well...a continent is where multiple countries live and I'm like your second parent. I'm here to check on you siblings to see if your okay" Mr Asia answered. "Liar! This is our home and check on us? I haven't even saw you in my whole life!" Martial said. "Well it's because when the last time I saw you siblings you were just a baby. In fact you were just a baby back then Martial" Mr. Asia said. "How did you know his name?" Del said. "It's because I know all of the Asians since I'm a continent and I take care all of the Asians" Mr Asia said. "I don't care who you are we are finding for our sister" Martial said. "It appears you guys have a new sibling and a female ay?" Mr. Asia said. "Yes she is our only girl sibling" Del answered. "As a continent I'm happy to help you guys find your lost sibling but first of all where is your parents?" Mr Asia said. Del felt sad while Martial's tears started to drop. "Sorry did I say something wrong?" Mr Asia said. "Well...you see Mr. Asia mom and dad are...d-dead..." Mr Asia was suprised about the news and decided to asked Del and Martial if they wanted to live in the Asian Mansion "since you siblings are parentless how about you siblings live in the Asian Mansion?" Mr.Asia asked. "What is that?" Del asked. "Well the Asian Mansion is where all the lost Asians are like an orphanage but you can live their much long as you like. Like

some other Asians who are parentless like you guys. So what do you say? Is it a yes or a no?" Mr. Asia said. Del think of it and remembered that they still have their aunt so he decided to refuse "no thanks we still have someone to live with" Del said. Mr. Asia understand and said "sorry dear Asians but the other Asians need me just tell me If you ever need help" Mr Asia said and left.

Philia's side

At the morning she woke up and saw S.E smirking at her he then walk away and talk to an unknown nation. "Hmmm... Let me think..." S.E said "oh c'mon S.E she's useless right? She belongs with me" then unknown nation said. The unknown nation is Captain America one of the strongest countries. "Sorry but I'm not gonna sold her to you she might be my power" S.E said. "Well...if your not gonna sold her to me then I will get her one day" Captain America said and left the place. Philia herd the conversation and was confused. "What do they mean?" She thinks.

Martial and Del's side

After a long time of walking they saw their aunt in the distance because their aunt wanted to visit them as their aunt saw them she rushed to them and hug them thightly "ohh my babies are you guys hurt are you guys okay?" Their aunt said worriedly. "We're fine aunt but we are just finding for our sister" Del said. Before their aunt can even say anything Martial put his head on Del's shoulder and said "B-bro my h-head hurts" Martial said. "Ohh my baby come here right now we are going to my house" their aunt said. They go to their aunt's car and drive them to the city which is near by their house. You just have to cross a bridge and your already there on the city.

To be continued...

Published: January 16, 2024

chapter 5 a new place

At the journey Del was so amazed of the view because it was their first time being in the city.

When they arrived at their aunt's house they first put Martial into the sofa and their aunt Andaija (made up country) take care of Martial. Del looked around the house and see the view around him, as the cars just go beep, the wind in his hair, the buildings, the skyscrapers, the kids, and the people having a conversation. As he was looking around he saw a ball down his feet and he met a girl named Balñen (made up country) the girl picked up the ball and asked him "hey! What's your name?" Balñen asked. "Me? My n-name is D-Del Pilar or Del for short" he answered. "Hello their! I'm Balñen wanna play?" She asked. "S-sure" Del answered. "Great! A new player" she said. "Umm...what is the game?" Del asked. "Ohh sorry about that. The game is basketball!" She said. Del is good at basketball so he joined the game. They play in a basketball court near their aunt's house. Del always winning the score and he won. "Wow your good at this for a new city guy like you" Balñen said. "Wait how did you know I'm new to city?" He asked. "It's obvious from what you wear" she answered. "Oh sorry is this a bad clothes for the city?" Del said. "Not at all you look like a poor cosplay" Balñen said. Del felt a little sad. "Opps sorry didn't mean to offend you" Balñen said. "No your right I better change my clothes" Del said. "Hey can you be my friend?" Balñen said. "S-sure!" Del said. "Great see you later" she said. Del waved at her as he was going to leave.

When he arrived home he change his clothes and decided to take care of his brother

It's been days and Martial is still sick. Del and their aunt started to feel worried. Not only that but Del is also worried about his lost sister Philia. "Is my sister still alive by now?" Del thinks. "Sigh this is all my fault anyway I left her now she is lost" Del think

Philia's side

It's been days and her brothers haven't received her yet. She began to lose hope until an unknown empire dropped by and opened the cage and cover Philia's mouth and eyes the nation also rapped Philia's hands. The unknown empire bring her to a car and started driving. S.E wasn't be able to catch up so he decided to chase them back later.

When the nation arrived to his destination. He brought Philia into a chair and tied her up and removed the cover in her eyes. Philia opened her eyes and saw another unknown nation. "Your Philippines right?" The unknown empire asked. The unknown empire remove's Philia's cover in the mouth "who are you!" Philia asked. "Shut up you idiotic dork I'm asking you a question and answer it!" The unknown empire said. The unknown empire is Japan Empire Nekomi and Japan's father. "I will never answer a stu-" before Philia can finish her sentence J.E grabbed a gun and pointed at Phili "are you going to answer my question or are you going to answer this gun!?" J.E said furiously. Philips was scared and the only thing she can do is answer J.E's question. "Y-yea i-im P-Philippines" she answered. "They say your rich at pearls, rich in natural resources but your a weak idiotic dork" JE said. "Then if I'm useless let. Me. Go" Philia said. "Are you deaf? I said your rich in natural resources you idiotic dork! Which means your usefull VERY usefull" he said and laughs heavily. Philia was nervous and just look down. "Something wrong? LITTLE PEARL" J.E said. "H-how did you know that!?" Philips asked with fear. "Ofcourse your PEARL of the southeast" J.E answered. "Just shut up!" Philia said. J.E slapped Philia hardly.

Del and Martial's side

At night Martial woke up and saw his brother asleep. "Really men?" Martial said. Their aunt then come and wake up Del "sweetie it's time to wake up now" their aunt said to Del. Del then open his eyes slowly and was surprised to see his aunt. "You can go to bed now sweetie I will take care of Martial" their aunt said. Del go upstairs to see an extra room for visitors. He goes to the bed. He din't quite fall asleep because he was thinking about hes sister Philia. He look at Philia's pictures and started to think some negative things...

To be continued...

Published: January 18, 2024

Chapter 6 fake hero

It's been days and Philia is still at J.E's hands until she saw Captain America on the distance. He broke the door and said "let's go before J.E sees us" he said. At first Philia don't quite trust him until J.E and S.E came. Captain America grab Philia's wrist and dragged her to his car. Philia thinks that she will be saved from the invaders until Captain America wore a mask and there was poisons gas coming inside the car. Philia then fall asleep.

When. She woke up her hands and legs were tied up. When she woke up Captain America was near her "so...I guess another weak country ay?" He said. Philia kept quiet "I know your not gonna answer that but I want YOU to serve me which means you have to follow everything I said" Captain America said. "W-why would I follow you?" Philia asked. "Well...because... I WILL KILL YOU WITH MY GUNS AND KNIVES" he answered. Philia was terrified and agreed. Captain America put a collar in her neck which will electrify her when she tries to escape. It will also go on a alert.

Del and Martial's side

It's been weeks and Philia is still nowhere to be found. Martial is all better now but they are really worried about their sister. Martial didn't have any friends besides Del and Philia. Since Philia is now missing Martial just sat alone in the house because Del has other friends while Martial is being left out.

One day Del decided to go and hang out with some of his friends. As he was going to the door he saw Martial being bored and along in the couch, he take a quick look in Martial then Martial said "so...let me guess...your going to HANG OUT with some friends... Yay..." He said sadly. "I'm sorry little bro I'm just-" Martial then cut his sentence and said. "I know, I know your not free today because you have important events to attend to" he said. "I'm sorry bro...but I promise I will make it up to you" Del said. "You only care about your friends! What about me? What about Philia? she is still with

S.E and until now you don't have a plan!" Martial said then go upstairs. Del felt a little bad but still go to hang out with his friends.

Philia's side

Philia was again in a cage but this time Captain America was not that harsh. He does hurt Philia but he also feed's her. "I don't care if your starving" he said. "Then why did you feed me?" She questioned. "I don't know... Well... Because you haven't eaten in days that's all..." He answered. "If you don't care if I'm starving you shouldn't have feed me it means you do have a heart" Philia said in a kingmd way. When she said that Captain America punch the table and said "I don't have a heart! I'm a strong Captain and I don't have a heart!" He said. Philia kept silent as Captain America was smoking.

Martial and Del's side

In the morning Martial woke up and go down stairs to prepare breakfast but it was already prepared and there was a letter Said "I know you always prepare breakfast and always tired and as the oldest sibling I prepare it for you guys don't worry I also prepare aunt's breakfast👉. We are going to hang out go and meet me in my room from you older brother Del" after Martial read the letter he thought it was kinda a prank but he eat breakfast and take a bath. After that he goes to Del's room and he saw Del "let's go bro let's hang out in the park" he said. "What is this for Del?" He questioned. "Please just call me bro the way you used to call me. And I wanted to make it up to you since you feel left out" he said. Martial just looked in a other direction "let me guess your FRIENDS are with us?" Martial said. "No only us siblings" Del said. "NO ITS NOT SIBLINGS WITHOUT MY SISTER PHILIA!" Martial said. "Bro I just wanted to make it up to you... Please" he said. "Whatever let's get on with it" Martial said. They then go to the park together

When they arrived Martial saw thing he haven't seen before so Del tell Martial all the things that he haven't sawn before. Del bought Martial an vanilla ice cream his favorite flavor Martial din't resist the offer so he accepted. As they were walking and talking Martial then enjoyed and smile. Del was suprised because it's the first time again seing Martial smile since their parents passed away. When

they arrived home Martial had a smile in the face and had a great day

To be continued...

Published: January 19, 2024

Chapter 7 Past to Present

A few weeks has past when Philia was kidnapped. Martial and Del decided to save their sister...

They attacked S.E first but S.E explained that she has been kidnapped by J.E. The two did not hesitate and was about to go to find their sister then they forgot how did S.E killed their parents... So... They... Shot S.E causing him to die the both then go to J.E but then again he explained that Philia was kidnapped by Captain America the two then get out of J.E's territory covered in blood since they had a war, same goes to S.E and them. When they got to Captain America's territory Philia was in a cage covered in bruises and blood and she was just sitting in the corner, the two were lucky cause Captain America is not in their sight

Del carry their sibling Philia bridal style but then when they about to go out... America has arrived along with J.E and S.E. They were carrying their weapons and prepared to attack. Del hide Philia in a back of a box's so she can't be seen.

After a while Del and Martial lost the war and now tied up "now you two cause us ALOT of work" S.E said "I thought Maharlika's are one of the strongest family but you tow just proved that your FAMILY is weak" J.E said "now Where. Is. Your. Sister?" Captain America said "We will never tell you!" Del said "and how pride are you? YOU GUYS ARE THE ONES WHO IS WEAK YOU CANT EVEN FIND A GIRL?!" Martial said "you made a death wish kid" S.E said and points a gun at Martial when he was about to shoot the gun at Martial there was a familiar voice heard "DONT YOU DARE HURT MY SIBLINGS!!!" They all look at the owner at the voice and they saw who it was... It was Philia "Hahahaha!!! Or else what? WEAK GIRL" S.E said. Philia got mad and run and punch S.E. but before she can do it her fist was stop by Captain America and he threw her in the boxes, she got up bleeding "see I only threw you and your already bleeding_" Captain America said and the three started to laugh evily while Martial and Del were glaring at them and worried

for their sister. As they were laughing Captain America flew to the air and hit a threerz the two stop laughing and saw a girl with dark aura, a sword in her hand... It was Philia

Few Years Later
(Present Time)

"Sis it's time for you first time for school!" A familiar voice screamed "yes kuya! I'm coming!" A girl voiced answered

Philia's POV

I am going down stairs and saw Kuya Del and Kuya Martial (Brother Del and Brother Martial) waiting for me in the car. I put my luggage and bag in the back car and got in the car.

I was bored and decided to listen to some music. I got my headphones and listen to some music

After a while I felt my eyes closing and all I know is I fall asleep...

"Sis time to wake up!" A familiar voice was heard in my ear. I then slowly opened my eyes and saw Kuya Martial and Kuya Del. I got my luggage and bags. I hug Kuya Del and Kuya Martial and said "I will miss you guys!" I said. "we will miss you too but this is for your good" Del said. "If someone hurts you or do anything suspicious don't be afraid to fight back or call us okay?" Martial asked worriedly. "Ofcourse kuya" I answered. "I know your innocent and don't want to fight back and if you don't want to fight back just call us okay?" Martial said knowing that I don't use my fighting skills much "okay I will" I said. They broke the hug and drove away and they waved at me and I waved back

When I was about to enter a guard stop and asked me a question "miss your School ID please" the guard said. "Umm sorry but I'm new here sir" I said to the guard. "Ohh you must be the new student, come in" he said and I thanked him then I entered.

As I was walking at the halls students started to stare at me and I feel nervous, I shrug it off and asked the students where the Principal's Office is but they don't answered my question. I was

about to lost hope but then suddenly somebody bumped in to me. "Opps sorry their miss, I wasn't looking" the boy said. "It's okay, here let me help you" I said and held my hand which he accept and I help him up. "Hi there mate, I'm Australia call me Aussie or Aus for short" he introduce himself to me. "Hi there I'm Philippines call me Philia, Phil or any Nickname you want to call me" I said. "Hmm... You seem new here are you a new student?" He questioned me. "Yes I am new here... Do you know where is the Principal's Office is?" I questioned him. "Yes follow me" he said and walk and I follow him.

As we were walking to the halls many student have been looking at us and I feel nervous but Aussie comfort me and then we reach the Principal's Office

He opened the door reaveling a man doing paperwork "ohh, Australia what are you doing here?" The man said. "Sir UN there is a new student" Aussie said and point at me. "Ohh okay you may go I will talk to her" the man said. Aussie close the door and I came up to the man "hello there you must be... Miss Philippines?" He said and I nodded. "Okay I'm Sir. United Nations or you may call me Sir.UN" he said. He then stand up looking for something and when he found it was a file. When he opened it, it shows my name reveling it was my file. "Hmmm, okay here is your dorm key and this a a paper which write's your schedule" he said and handed me my dorm key and my schedule paper (I don't know what that thing I called) I get it form his hands and thank him and left to office

When I opened the door I saw Aussie waiting for me "hey there mate!" He greeted me "h-hey" I respond. "Now don't be nervous there mate I will be the one who is touring you around the school" he said to me. "Really?" I questioned. "Yes I volunteered" he answered. "Now where do you want to go?" He questioned. "I don't know maybe you decide since I don't know everything In this school" I answered. "Alright then follow me" he said and I followed him

After The Tour

Australia's POV

I then show her into her room. Before I can leave she hugged me and said "thank you Kuya Aussie!" She said to me. "Hey mate... I was wondering if...you...wanna be friends?" She brake the hug and smile at me and said "ofcourse kuya Aussie! We can be friends!" She answered. I waved at her and she waved back and then I leave going to my dorm

Narrator's POV

Philia and Aussie say their good bye's

Philia get her dorm key in her pocket and unlock to door. When she saw the room she realized that she has roommates since there were 5 rooms. She sigh and pick the second key which leads her to her room. She tried the 4 rooms but the room key don't work until she try the 5th room the key worked and she get her laguege and bags in. She cleans her room and started decorating her room and unpacking her things.

After alot of cleaning the room was then decorated. She took her phone out of her pocket and she was suprised to see the time, it was 7:30 she was shock and go out of her room to cook some food. But when she got outside of her room she saw a tall guys and hid flag has a white on the top, blue in the middle and red in the bottom. She seems like the guy was someone familiar for her.

The guy then look at Philia and the guys was Schock to see her "S-Sunshine? Is that you?" The tall guy said. Philia was curious of who is the tall guy is talking to but she said "umm are you talking to me?" Philia said. "Ohh...uhh sorry you just made me remember of someone" the tall guy said. After from what the tall guy he was still shock and was just looking at Philia, then he remembered something

*** Flashback ***

"Hey there berry! Why don't you tell me your real name?" The girl said. "Well...because that is personal information and whatever my name is it's none of your business" the tall boy said. "Oh c'mon were friends so that is okay" the girl said. "Still no my father just kidnapped you and I don't know how you are not hurt and I don't know how your are still alive" the tall boy said. "Well...he did said that is was an accident and

he said for me to stay here so I can make you happy and you can be socialized" the girl said. "Okay then here's deal... I won't say my real name and you won't say yours since you haven't told me yet" the tall boy said. "Okay then my name is-" before the girl can finish her sentence, she was stopped by the tall boy "no I said deal is a deal I won't say my name and you won't say yours" the tall boy said. "Then what will you call me?" The girl asked. "Hmmm...what about...Sunshine?" The boy suggest. "Sunshine? Why sunshine?" The girl asked. Well...it's because it fits you. Can't you see? You're a ball of sunshine trying to make people happy and think of the positive side and you always smile" the tall boy said. "Hmmm...okay! Sunshine is my name for you then" the girl said

End Of Flashback

"Hello there I'm Russia" Russia introduce himself to his roommate "hello there I'm Philippines call me Philia or Phil or any Nickname to make you feel comfortable" Philia said.

Russia's POV

I can't believe my eyes when I saw Sunshine my childhood friend. I don't want to make the same mistake from what happened to the past, I didn't get to know her so I introduce myself to her "hello there I'm Russia" I said. She smiled and said "Hello there I'm Philippines call me Philia or Phil or any Nickname to feel you comfortable" she said. "Can I call you Sunshine?" I questioned her since that is the name I use to call her but I guess she forgot... I can't blame her it is been a long time since we last seen each other "sure you can call me Sunshine!" She answered with a smile I couldn't help but smile back. I miss that smile of her's. The smile that can bright up to world

After a while I saw our other roommates... The oil addict, Mr. Romance and ofcourse Anime addict or Mr. Otaku (America, Spain and Japan)

The three of them stared at Sunshine and I know their tension so I cut their stares by asking them a question "what brings you guys out?" I questioned to break their stare "I was about to eat a burger" America said. They then continue staring at Sunshine "Hello there!"

I'm Philippines Philia or Phil or any Nickname you want!" She introduce herself to them "hey there I'm Spain" Spain said. "Hello, I'm Japan" he said. "Wassup I'm America or you can just call me Joe or Ame" he said with a smile and sunshine smiled back

"I will be cooking some food would you guys want some?" Sunshine requested "really you will make us dinner?" Joe asked. "Yeah If you want" she said. "Sure why not?" I said and the three were staring at me but I just ignored it. "Okay then I will make dinner now" she said and went to cooking

I then sit in the chair and the three were still staring at me "what's wrong?" I asked the three who is staring at me "nothing..." They respond. I took my phone out of my pocket and started gaming

Narrator's POV

When Philia was finnish making dinner they gathered in the table to eat. The loved Philia's cooking cause it was delicious "wow I love your cooking Philia" Joe complimented. "Why thank you Joe I glad you liked it" Philia responded. Spain was eating and staring at Philips at the same time "mi amor you look beautiful as the angles from heavens" Spain thought. Russia quickly noticed this and he started glaring at Spain doing the don't you dare face. Spain ignored it and continues to look at Philips

After they all eat they all went to their rooms and go to sleep

Hello fellow readers Author here...sorry I didn't uploaded any chapters it's just because I accidentally deleted my Wattpad and it took me awhile to install it back I'm sorry and I will try to upload more chapters

Chapter 8 First Day

Philia's POV

I slowly opened my eyes and get out of bed. I check the time through my phone and saw it was 5:30 am. I brush my teeth and take a bath and changed my clothes into the uniform that Mr.UN left in our dorm last night. I wear my uniform and then get outside of my room and went to the kitchen to make breakfast.

When I was finish, I prepared the table and each of them started to wake up. When I look at the time I saw that it was already 6:30 am. My roommates were shock and started to eat. We get our bags and went out of our dorm I don't want to be late for my first day of school. When I get out of my dorm Russia asked me a question "hey Sunshine, what is your class today?" "Hmmm... Let me check" I respond and I look at my schedule and saw that my first class was P.E "My first class is P.E what about you?" I said. "Mine is P.E too actually" he said. "Okay, I have to go to my locker real quick" I said. "Can I come with you?" He ask. "Sure why not?" I said and the both of us walk into the hallways to find my locker

When I reach my locker I put the books that I won't be needing, so does Russia since his locker is in the distance.

When we were finish we go to our class, luckily we weren't late.

I was standing while Russia was sitting in the floor and the both of us are waiting for our teacher to came.

Few minutes later, our teacher has arrived "okay class I'm your new P.E Teacher Mr. E.U" Mr.E.U said. "Okay, let's get started. I want you all to do 50 push ups" Mr. E.U said which we all did.

After the 50 push ups I was curious why all the students look so tired and siting in the floor, so do Russia while me and Mr. E.U are the only one who is standing

Narrator's POV

After the students finish the 50 push ups which Mr.EU ordered, all the students are tired and sitting in the floor except for Philia and Mr.E.U. Mr.E.U was shocked that Philia is not tired "Miss Philipines aren't you tired?" Mr.E.U asked. "No sir, I'm not tired" Philia answered. "Why?" Mr. E.U asked. "Well...sir before I was in this school, my brother's take me to their military training since the two of my brother's are generals, the eldest brother trained me so I'm use to this" Philia responded. "Well...let's see what you got" Mr.E.U said cause he thinks that Philia is lying.

Mr.E.U then kicked Philia causing her to fall "there class that is-" before he can even finish his sentence he has been pinned by Philia in the ground. "Okay, you win you can unpin me now" he said which Philia did "can you say of who the person who teaches you?" He asked. "It's my eldest sibling Martial Law" she answered. When Philia said that all of them are shocked including Mr.E.U "M-Martial Law?" Mr. E.U asked. "Yes sir" she responds many gossip then was heard

"No way her sibling, is the war lord?"

"How can this be? she looks so innocent and her brother is the great war lord?"

"She looks pretty and innocent to be a sibling of the war lord"

"She was trained by the war lord?"

Gossip after gossip was heard "silents!" Mr.E.U said and all the students became silent. "Miss Philipines you may now go or if you want to stay" Mr.E.U said. "No it's okay sir I will be staying" she said with a smile

After P.E class she then went to her next class which is Mathematics. When she was walking at the hallways students again stared at her. Others are admiring her beauty while the others are gossiping about her.

When she reaches Math class she saw Australia waving at her which

she waves back. The teacher saw the new student and said "ohh you must be a new student in please introduce yourself to class" Sir. NATO said. Philips comes in and she introduced herself "Hello everybody! Im Philippines you may call me Philia, Phil or any Nickname to feel you comfortable, I hope we became friends" she said. "Okay then Miss Philia I am Sir. NATO, you may seat beside Australia" he said. Philia go beside Australia and take a seat. "Now let's start Math class" he said and he right at the board. Philia was bored and was looking at the window while the birds are chirping and flying

After Sir. NATO explained every steps, he noticed that Philia wasn't listening so he decided to call her to the board the answer a Math equation "Miss Philia. come to the board and answer this equation please" He said. Without hesitating Philia stand up and go to the board to answer the equation. She get the chalk from Sir.NATO's hands. The students were all shock when Philia use a different and easier steps. Sir. NATO thought that her answer is going to be wrong but when she reach the final step her answer was correct which made Sir.NATO shock since he didn't knew this steps before. The class started to laugh at her cause they thought that her answer was wrong since she used a different step "silents please" Sir.NATO said and the class became silent "sir her answer is wrong even her steps!" A student named China said. "Don't laugh at her...her answer was...correct!" Sir.NATO said which made the class shock "but sir she used different steps" a student named Syria said. "But still he answer is correct to please don't complain China and Syria" Sir.NATO said. "You may take your seat now Miss Philia" he said. In Philia's every step the students are staring at her including Australia. She reach her seat and sit on her chair "wow your pretty smart out there mate" he said. "Thank you Aussie" she said

Lunch Time

It was such time and Philia was about to go to the cafeteria when suddenly she felt something in her back, she take a look and saw two countries. The other one has red in the top and white in the bottom while the second one look like America but with a Crisant moon with a sun. She emidiently recognize the two and she hugged back "guys it's been a long time". The two countries broke the hug

"we miss you Philia!" the country named Indonesia said "wanna have lunch together?" The country named Malaysia suggest. "Sure let's go and get lunch" Philia said. The three go to the cafeteria and get food. They found a table and they eat lunch their. While they were eating they were talking about themselves and from what happend to their lives "my brother bought me a Pink Teddy Bear with Milo inside" Malaysia said. "That's wonderful Mal!" Philia said. "How about you Philia how were you?" Indonesia asked. "I'm fine" she answered.

As they were eating they saw a nation walking to the counter. He has white wings which caught everybody's attention since countryhumans don't show their wings that much, some of them don't have wings. It is pretty rare to find a countryhuman with wings that is why the students in the cafeteria are eyes closed in him. Philia was familiar with the person but shrug it off and continued eating, so do Mal and Indo

When we finish eating the bell rang and we head to our classes.

As I was walking in the hallway I bump into someone. "Ohh I'm sorry I didn't saw you there here let me help you" he said. He reach out his hand which I accept and he help me back up "Philia is that you?" He asked. I look at the person reveling it was Vietnam. Vietnam is my one of my Asian friend, I didn't really expect him to be here. "Vietnam! Where are you heading?" I asked. "Well I'm heading to Science class" he said. I'm heading there too, but I guess you know your going to wrong way right?" I said. "Oh man your right haha sorry" he said. "C'mon follow me to Science class" I said. I walk and he followed me.

As we were walking at the hallway he said something "it's kinda awkward for a new student to help me to class..." He said. "It's okay" I said.

We then reach Science class. At first I thought we were late but I guess the teacher is the one who is late. I take a seat while Viet seat beside me.

After a while the teacher came "good afternoon students" he said. He then notice me and said "oh you must be the new student please

introduce yourself" he said. I go to the front while everybody kept staring at me "hello I'm Philippines Philia, Phil or any Nickname to make you feel comfortable, I hope we became friends" I said. I then head up to my seat, again they were staring at me "thank you Miss Phil I'm Mr. UK" he said. "Class I have an announcement to make" he said. "There will be a club opening in the outside gym, you can pick your any club you wanted to join" he said. "Now let's start class" after he said that we then started our Science Class

After School

After school I head to my dorm. As I was walking in the hallways I saw Spain, Japan and America near the distance. They came up to me and said "where are you going?" Japan asked. "I'm going to our dorm" I answered. "I was wondering if we could exchange numbers if that is okay with you?" America asked. "Sure after I put my things in my room" I said. "Let's exchange numbers there" Spain suggested "Sure it is getting dark" I answered. The four of us then head to our dorm

When we arrived Japan opened the door. When we got in the dorm we saw Russia in the couch already "since when did you get here so fast?" Spain asked "I don't know I just got here a second ago" he answered.

We then go to our rooms and change our clothes. After that we head to table and exchange numbers. Russia then came up to us curiously "what are you guys doing?" He asked. "We are exchanging numbers" I answered. "Sunshine can I get you number?" he asked. The three of them were shock I don't know why but they look so shock "sure after we exchange is that okay?" I said. "Sure no problem Sunshine" he said and I smiled at him.

America's POV

Russia asked Philia for her phone number. The three of us were shock since the only phone number he had is his siblings he never asked for somebody's phone number except his siblings.

After we were done exchanging numbers Philia and Russia then exchange numbers while the three of us were glaring at him

After a while we didn't notice the time it was already 7:53 Philia suggested that she will cook dinner "hey guys it's already 7:53 do you want to eat dinner?" She asked. "Really you will cook dinner for us? Japan asked. "Yeah if you guys want" "Ofcourse we do we like your cooking it's delicious!" I said. "I don't like it but I love it" Spain said. "Thanks guys I'm glad you liked my cooking, what will you like for dinner?" She asked. "What about one of your dishes Sunshine?" Russia suggest "are you sure?" She ask "sure,sure we would like to taste some of your country's dish" I said. "Okay I will get to cooking" she said. She then started cooking

Narrator's POV

When Philia finnish making dinner they gathered in the table and started to eat "wow Philia this is delicious!" Japan said. "What dish is this called?" Russia asked. "Well... It's Adobo my favorite dish" She said. "You have good taste this is good" Spain said.

After they eat, Philia wash the dishes, America dried the wet dishes, Japan and Spain clean the table while Russia sweep the floor

After they were done cleaning they go to their room, take a bath, brush their teeth and go to bed, however America had trouble sleeping so he decided to go check Philia since he thought she can help him. He get out of his room and go knock in Philia's room. Philips opened the door seing America "J-Joe? *Yawns* what are you doing here in the middle of night?" She ask. "Well..I have trouble sleeping, i was wondering if you can help me" he ask. "Come in i will get something" Philia said. Joe came in her room standing in the corner while Philia was finding for something. Joe was just looking at Philia while she was finding something.

After a while Philia handed a Vix (dunno if that is the right spelling) "here Joe that help me everytime i have trouble sleeping, just put it at your back or chest to make you feel comfortable" Philia said. "Thanks Philia and sorry for disturbing your sleep" He said. "No problem Joe I'm just glad i can help" she said. Joe then left her room and Philia went to bed leaving the door unlocked.

When she was asleep Joe opened the door and watch her sleep. He closed the door and put her head in his lap while he was rubbing

the Vix at his chest. "She right this does feel relaxing" he said. Not long he then fell asleep while Philia was in his lap

Hello readers! And yeah...i think a bit of AmePhil? Dunno and i can't believe somebody is reading this book thank you' readers! See you again in the next chapter

Chapter 9 An Old Friend

Narrator's POV

Philia was walking in the hallway with Mal and Indo until the two of them were staring at the window, Philia felt worried about the two so she asked them a question "Guys? What are you staring at?" Philia asked. But the two did not respond so Philia look at their direction but saw nothing. She became curious and started to go to the window and started searching.

As she was searching, somebody push her causing her to fall. She did not panic since she have fall before from the military. As she was closing her eyes so she can't feel the pain until. She felt like she is not falling anymore. When she opened her eyes she saw a familiar face. The guy look at her and Philia look back "are you okay angel?" The guys asked. "I-Isra?"

Israel then put her down to the ground while Mal and Indo was relief and is going to check on Philia "Isra! It's been so long since i last saw you!" Philia said with a hug. "I'm glad your safe angel" Isra said and hug Philia back. Philia broke the hug and saw the person who pushed her, she saw her smirking. She has a red flag with yellow stars in the corner, as she was observing the student until Mal and Indo then came and created a group hug with Philia worried about her

"Girl we we're worried about you!" Mal said worriedly "I won't let you close to a window again" Indo said. "She should stay away from China not the window" Isra said. "Thanks for saving her" Mal said. "No problem I'm just glad angel is safe" Isra said. "Umm...can i ask for your name?" Indo said politely. "I'm Israel, Isra for short. I'm an Asian" Isra said. "Hey, I'm Malaysia, Mal for short. I'm an Asian" Mal said. "And I'm Indonesia, Indo for short. I'm also an Asian" Indo said. "Hmm...you must be the rice gang everybody is talking about" Isra said. "Yes we are the rice gang A.K.A (also known as) MaPhilIndo" Indo said. "Wait a second...they are talking about us?" Philia ask. "Yes angel they are, I guess the trio of yours is popular"

Isra said. "Yeah I guess..." Mal said. "What about we all hang out at lunch break?" Philia suggested. "Yeah let's hang out!" Mal said. "Sure angel" Isra said. "Great let's meet in the cafeteria" Philia said. "Sure meet you there" Indo said.

After that they all went to their classrooms

When Philia reached her class, she sit in her chair. She just noticed that Spain was in the back of her seat, Philia don't notice Spain in here first day at this class since she was so nervous to even look at her back. The teacher is not at the classroom yet so students were just talking until Spain stand up from his seat holding a rose. The students then look at him curiously of whose that flower for until he hand the rose to Philia "a beautiful flower, for a beautiful lady" Spain said. "Thank you Spain" Philia said and get the rose from Spain's hands. After Philia get the flower from Spain, he then winked at her that cause Philia to be curious since nobody has done that before to her. Spain noticed that and just smiled at her. They disturb when the teacher came in the classroom "sorry for ruining the romance of you two but it's time for class" the teacher said. "What romance?" Philia asked. "Oh and innocent student aye? Spain don't be a pervert to this innocent student" the teacher said. "Don't worry I was just giving her a flower" Spain said. "Please be seated Mr. Spain, class is about to start" the teacher said. Spain then sit on his chair and class started

Lunch Break

Philia was walking in the cafeteria finding for her friends while holding her food. She then saw Indo waving at her in a table, Philia then sit next to Israel then put her food in the table "why are you late for lunch?" Mal asked. "You do know you can't be late for lunch right?" Indo said. "Well in school there is time for lunch, like what if you are late for lunch and din't get to eat but it is time for class?" Mal said. "Hmm...true, true" Isra said. "Oh c'mon we all know there is not such thing that you can be late for lunch" Indo said. "Oh no they are going to start another argument" Philia whispered to Isra "are they always like this?" Isra questioned Philia "yeah they are, I am the watcher, Mal and Indo are the actors" Philia whispered to Isra. "What do you mean by that?" Isra asked. "Well it means I watch every move they do so I can stop them when they are having

a serious fight" Philia whispered to Isra. At too much whispering they don't notice that Mal and Indo are screaming at each other "No you are the one who is wrong Milo addict!" Indo shouted. "No you are very wrong Indog!" Mal shouted back good thing Philia was there and she stop the fight. The two stop fighting and they continued eating. When they were finish and it still not class time, they decided to go to the garden

When they arrive at the garden, they sit under a tree and started talking and admiring the beautiful flowers around them. Mal is holding a flower in her hand and smelling it at the same time, Indo and Israel was talking while Philia was feeling the beauty around them until...

Ring

The bell ring which means they have to go to go to class. They all leave the garden and say their good bye's and go to their class

Philia's POV

When I reach the classroom I saw Japan siting alone feeling a little down so I came up to him and sat beside him, but he is still down "hey...Japan are you okay?" I asked. "Y-yeah ofcourse I'm okay" he said. "No your not" I said. "Yes I am" he respond. "Don't lie please" I said. "H-how did you know?" He asked. "Well...it's all written in your face Japan" I said. He just look down. I then realize that he has ears and a tail. I was so curious if it's real so I touch his ears gently so I can't hurt him "umm...w-what are y-you d-d-doing?" He asked. "Sorry I was just curious and besides it looks so cute" I said. He became red and I started to think that he had sick "hey Japan, are you okay? You feel sick?" I said. "what do you mean?" He asked. "Well...your pretty red" I said. "Really!" He said. I then nod then he covered his face, but I still touch his ears since it's so soft. He look back to me but his face is still red. "Why are you red?" I asked him. "N-nothing" he said. "Anyways where is the teacher?" He asked. "I don't know maybe the teacher is late" I said. "Your right...himawari" he said. "Aww that's sweet of you" I said which shock him. "W-wait... You can understand that!" He asked. "Yes I can, I learn a bit of Japanese" I said to him which made him so much red. The teacher then arrived and Japan face to board quietly but still red

After School

I was walking at the hallway holding the rose that Spain gave me, until... Spain pinned me in the wall "do you need something Spain?" I ask. He grab the rose from my hand and put it on the top of my ear "that flower looks pretty on you mi amor" he said. "Thank you Spain" I said to him. His face was getting closer to mine until Isra arrived "what are you doing to angel?" He asked. "Just looking at her in a better view" he answered. "Right..."he said with not believing Spain. "I'm just gonna escort her to her dorm" he said. "I can do it, she is my roommate after all" he said. Isra din't listen to Spain and grabbed my hand and we started walking away from him "do you know where my dorm is?" I asked him. "Yeah I know" he said. "How?" I asked. "Well... I know that Russia is one of your roommates and I saw him enter a dorm" he answered. We keep talking until I reach our dorm "Thank you Isra but you din't haemve to escort me here" I said. "No worries my dorm is nearby anyway" he said. "Where is your dorm by the way" I asked. "Over there" he pointed at his dorm "room 109" he said. I thanked him again and he left then I saw Russia, Japan, Spain and America. I closed the door then they greeted me "Hello there Himawari!" Japan greeted. "Hello Japan!" I greeted him back. "Who is that guy Sunshine?" Russia asked. "Oh it's an old friend of mine" I said. "What is his name?" Spain asked. "Oh his name is Israel" I answered. "Ohh that guy...I'm actually one of his allies" America said. "I'm just gonna change my clothes real quick" I said leaving them in the. living room

Narrator's POV

When Philia left the 3 countries stared at Russia "what?" Russia asked. "Your being kinda soft lately when Himawari is around" Japan asked. "So?" Russia asked. "You have a soft spot on her don't you?" Spain asked. "So what is wrong with that byalts?" Russia asked them again. America then fixed his shades and trunk to Russia "you like Mahal don't you?"

I'll be ending it here. What do you guys expect Russia would say? Find it out in the next chapter

Chapter 10 A Bully

Narrator's POV

Russia didn't give a single emotion since he knew the answer to their question "no I don't like Sunshine" he said. "Oh really?" Japan asked. "Yes I don't, what kind of question is that by the way?" Russia said. "Then why do you have a soft spot on her?" Spain said. "And when the hell you gave someone a wonderful nickname huh?" America asked. "First of all by the way, I'm kind to her since I am her childhood friend and second, I named her that cause she makes me happy when we were kids and until now" Russia said. "Then you do like her" Spain said. "No.I.Do.Not how many times do I have to tell you that huh? by the way!" Russia said with annoyance. Russia was about to slam the table when Philia came out of the room "What are you guys doing?" Philips asked. "Nothing Sunshine we were just talking" Russia said. "Okay, what would you guys like for dinner?" Philia asked. "I don't care what it is but it's fine once you cook it~" Spain said. "Really?" Philia asked. "Why yes cause I know your cooking is delicious~" Spain said. "Thank you Spain" Philia said. Philia make dinner for them.

When Philia finished making dinner they gathered in the table to eat. "Mi amor don't hang out with that guy again" Spain said. "Who?" Philia asked. "What is his name again? Isa...Isel?" Spain said while Philia chuckled "it's Israel" she said. "Yeah that person" Spain said. "You know you can't force Sunshine to stop hanging out with someone" Russia said. "I know it's just...that guy seems... Rude" Spain said. "Wdym? Israel is not rude" America asked. "BRO can you atleast say it not like that" Japan said. "You can't understand huh?" Joe said. "I can understand you and no Israel is very rude he just grabbed Philia's hand and then walk away" Spain said. "So you saying you jealous huh Mr. ROMANCE" Russia said which made Spain blush a little "n-no! I'm not jealous I'm just concerned he can be rude to mi amor" Spain said. "Yeah...right" Russia said.

After they were done eating, Spain did some homework, Russia was

speaking with her sister in the phone, America watching TV while Philia was washing the dirty dishes.

After Russia speaking with her sister Ukraine (Una is what I call her) he noticed that none of the boys was helping Philia so he helped her. He grab the broom and started sweeping the floor, Philia noticed what Russia do and he thanked him "Thank you Ruski that was kind of you" Philia said. "Ruski?" Russia said curiously. "Yeah I figure out that maybe that can be your nickname if you want?" Philia asked. "Sure no problem Sunshine" Russia said and continue sweeping

Tommorow At School

Philia was just putting some books in her locker when somebody appear behind her "well...looks like the heartbreaker makes friends" she said. Philia look at her back and she saw a familiar face. Later, she then remember who is the student, the student who pushed her out the window. "You must be China, anyways why did you push me of the window?" Philia asked. "Why, don't tell me you forgot about me?" China asked. Philia shook her head and said "no sorry but I don't remember you" Philia said. The halls were empty "this is my chance to take revenge" China thinks. She then grabbed Philia's collar and started to punch her. Philips din't do anything but just trying to dodge every punch. Later, Philia was full of bruises and looking half dead. China grab Philia's collar and quickly lock her to her locker. The bell then rungs and China left going to her class, while Philia was in her locker trying to escape but failed. She then slowly closes her eyes

Australia's POV

As I walk in the hallways I heard some banging. It sounded like it's one of the lockers. I was scared and quickly walk to my class.

When I arrived I sit and my seat and notice that matie is not here "maybe matie is absent?" I said. "What matie?" A student asked me. I look at the student and saw that it was China one of the smartest girl in class, but she is pretty rude in fact all the teachers hate her for her rudeness even though she is smart "Philia have you seen her?" I asked her. She stays silent for a second then she said "maybe

she is absent" she answered me. "But what could be the reason?" I asked. "Ohh maybe she is just...sick~ poor girl~" China asked with a smirk "maybe she won't be going to class for a while~" she said. I was expecting for her voice to be like that since she is rude but it's the first time I've heard that voice from her even though I was expecting it

The teacher then came and China came back from her seat.

Lunch Brake

While I was getting lunch in the cafeteria I notice Joe in the distance with some friends of his. I came up to him "hey bro have you seen matie?" I asked him "you mean Mahal?" He said. "Yeah, have you seen her lately?" I asked again. "No, I thought you and Mahal are at the same class?" Joe asked. "Have she go to class?" I asked. "Yeah she did, she even prepared us breakfast and went out of our dorm with her bag in a uniform so she have to be at class" he said to me "should we look for her?" I asked. "Yeah let's search now" he said. Mal and I do came up to is and said. "You know you should question the principal first" Mal suggested. "Why is that?" Joe asked. "Well, what if she just changed schedules?" Indo said. "True, true" I said. "Okay then what are we waiting for? Let's ask the principal" Joe said. "Hold up, hold up" Mal said. "What?" Indo ask. "Let's eat first before searching for her so we can have energy" she said. "Really? Your really going to pick food over your friend?" Joe said. "I mean... You guys know her right? She can get worried easily, and she will get worried if we didn't eat lunch, and besides we need it to boost our energy since we still have our classes" Mal said. "Okay then let's eat" Indo said. The two of them pick a table and started to eat while my brother is with his friends eating while I decided to go eat with them

After we eat there is more much time left before class so we decided to search for her. "Aus and Joe, you two search in the left while me and Indo search on the right" Mal said pointing the directions. So me and Joe started to search in the left while Mal and Indo started to search in the right

Israel's POV

As a thank you for angel I decided to put sampaguita and a letter in her locker. When I reached her locker, I noticed a person in it, I opened the door and saw a student with many bruises. I look at the student head to toe when I realize that it was... Angel. I carried her and bring her to the nursery.

When I reach there I put her in bed so she can rest. I sit in a chair so I can check on her

After a while i heard some familiar voices "Philia! Where are you?!" "Philia! Please show up this is not funny anymore?!" I get out of the nursery to see the owner of voices when i saw that it was Indo and Mal, one of them came up to me and asked me a question "hey Isa! Have you seen Philia?" Mal said. "Don't worry she is at the nursery bed" I answered. "What the heck is she doing in there?!" Indo said worriedly for his friend. "I don't know but i saw her full of bruised so i brought her to the nursery" I said. "How did she get those fucking bruises?!" Mal asked. "I don't know, i just saw her like that" I respond. They then go to the nursery where Angel's at. Indo then get his phone from his pocket and called someone "hey, wassup?" "We found her" "wait what? Where?!" "Here at the nursery"okay, you guys take care of her we won't be able to come their since my brother's snake got lost" "okay sure" Indo hang up the call "who is that?" I asked. "Oh it's Joe" He respond.

Mal and Indo sit on a chair "you guys should leave, i can take care of her" I said to them "no it's okay we will check on her" Mal said. "I knoe you guys are in a club" I said. "How did you know that?" Indo asked. "Philia told me" I answered. "Is it okay for you?" Mal asked. "Ofcourse I can take an eye on her" I said to them. "Okay we have to go to our clubs" Indo said. "See you later Isra!" Mal said waving at me which i waved back.

5 minutes later

Angel woke up and she asked me a question "I-Isra? Where am I?" She asked. "Your at the nursery" I said. She stand up and I support her by holding her hand "is it time for class?" She asked I check the time and i see that it was almost time for class "almost..." I said. "Oh I better get going" she said and hugged me "thank you very much Isra" she said and I hugged back "no problem angel" I said. She then

go to her class and I then go to my class

Narrator's POV

As Philia was walking at the hallways, she sing a song called Shameless. She kept singing and dancing when she felt that someone was watching her but she shrugged it off and kept singing, "a wonderful voice from a wonderful girl..."

To be continued...

Published: February 12, 2024

Chapter 11 Valentines

[image] [image]

[image]

Philia's POV

As I was reading my book in my room, somebody knocked at our dorm. I get out of my room and opened my door but saw nobody. I look for the person who knocked until I saw a letter on the floor. I get the letter from the ground and read it "*you are invited to a ball held by UN at the backyard at 8:30 am.*" I didn't really care about the letter. As I was about to go to my room I bumped into someone and I fell.

I look up to see the person who is bumped into, it was Ruski with Joe, Spain and JP (Japan). Ruskie help me back up while Spain snatch the letter from my hand and read it along with Joe and JP "woah, a ball?" Joe said. "Well, this will be SO exciting" Spain said and then smirk at me. "You byalt I know what you are thinking" Russia said. I was left confuse while they started an argument

10 minutes of argument my phone ring which catch their attention but not for too long they continue the argument. I pick the phone from my pocket to see Kuya Martial calling me. "Guys please keep it down" I said but they didn't listen "guys!" I said but the still didn't listen "it's Martial..." I said and the room was then covered in silince. I answer the phone "hey there my cupcake" Martial said. "H-hey kuya. What are you doing lately?" I asked. "I'm good how about you?" He said. "Oh...nothing just...reading" I said. "DO YOU HAVE A BOY IN YOUR DORM?" he said which went shivers to my spine, I know my brother he could commit murder for me "umm...No! Ofcourse not! Why would there be a boy in my dorm? Hehe..." I said. "Well I called you because we will be coming there!" Martial said. "What?! When?!" I asked. "I don't know but we will try to be early so we can check on you and..." Martial said. "What?" I asked. "Maybe..." He said. "Oh okay~ you wanna be with Nouko~" I said. "What?! No?! I just wanna check on you ofcourse!" He said. "Yeah

right~ don't worry I will prepare for your DATE~" I said. While Martial was silent Joe then screamed which Martial heard "WHO THE FUCK IS THAT?! AND DONT TELL ME THAT IS A FUCKING MAN!" He said. I was panicking when suddenly, Russia snatch the Phone from my hands and said "something wrong comrade?" He asked. "O-oh comrade it's you" He answered. "Yes it's me" Russia said. "Good thing your with cupcake, I panicked their for a second that she is hanging out with guys lately" Martial said. "Nah she is not she is just... Hanging out with me" Russia said. "Gladly I don't want SOMEBODY to touch my cupcake" He said while Spain, Joe and JP are panicking "well I have to go, bye comrade" he said "take care comrade" Russia said and he hang up the phone. "B-BRO HOW THE HECK DID YOU JUST DO THAT?!" Joe asked. "Do what now byalt?" Russia said. "HOW THE HECK YOU CAN TALK TO HIM CASUALLY?!" JP said. "He my friends bozos" Russia answered. "Hey! They might be bozos but I'm not one of them" Spain said. "How dare you!" Joe said while Philia in back was just chiling "*sigh* well I'm gonna go to my room" she said and then leave the living room to go to her bedroom

In The Morning

I woke up and saw a letter on the ground infront of my door. I get up from bed and read the letter "Hello there Mahal. I'm just going to ask if you wanna be my partner at the ball...it's okay if you really don't want to I can understand. But if you accept get ready and meet me in the garden, iI will be waiting for you. From: ###" (I won't show you yet of who gave the letter) Philia was thinking if she could accept or not. "Should I accept this? I mean... It is my first time so maybe O will give it a shot!" I said to myself and get out of my room to eat breakfast and get ready

Hours Later

Narrator's POV

Philia was done changing and get out of her room and headed to the garden

(This is what she wearing by the way)

(Oh and her hairstyle too)

When she reached the garden Joe was wearing a black suit with black shoes. He completely blushed when she saw Philia but he shrugged it off and look at her in the eye "Y-You look pretty Philia" He said which made Philia chuckle "Thank you" She said. Joe held his hand which Philia accepted and they go to the ball.

When they reached the ball everybody was looking at them then continue from what they are doing.

But what they didn't know somebody was watching them while they are at the ball "this is annoying" "I know, I can't believe she will pick that oil addict" "I don't care what she picks I'm just here to see if Joe is going to hurt her or something"

A music then played and Joe and Philia dance while saying a poem.

After they dance Philia sit in a chair eating her cupcake while Joe excused himself to go outside. When Joe left Philia eat her ice cream while China was glaring at her but she just ignored it and continue eating the cupcake. When Joe arrived he was holding a bouquet and hand it to Philia "here is a bouquet for you" Joe said. Philia accepted the bouquet and said "thank you Joe but you don't have to" she said. "No problem ohh and...I know your favorite flower..." He said which made Philia confused, she didn't tell somebody her favorite flower and nobody knows. Joe grabbed a flower at the bouquet that she gave Philia. The flower is the National Flower of her country and her favorite flower aswell. Joe put the sampaguita in the top of Philia's ear and she smiled "w-wow i really didn't know that somebody know's my favorite flower, thank you very much Joe" she said with a smile. "No problem I'm just glad I can make you happy" He said. What they didn't know somebody else was watching them. He excused himself to the bathroom "hey sis...I'm just gonna go to the bathroom" he said and he goes to the bathroom silently. When he reached there nobody was around so he locked the door and go to the sink to wash his hands. He look into the mirror and said "What is wrong with me? Why did she picked him better than me?" He said as he scrub his hands. When he was done he looked at himself in the mirror again

"aslong as she is happy..." He said

Hello dear readers! I will reveal the one who are secretly looking at them in the next chapter and this is a Valentines Chapter since today is Valentines day. Happy Valentine's Day readers!

Published: February 14, 2024

Chapter 12 Simps Battle?

Philia's POV

It was Saturday which means we don't have school today. I go to the bathroom to brush my teeth and change my clothes. I go to the kitchen to make breakfast. As always when I was done we all eat together in the table.

After a while we all decided to watch a horror movie. I was just chill since brother's watch horror movies all the time at home while the three was in the back at the sofa and Ruski was at the bathroom.

When we we're about to proceed to the next the movie, somebody knocked at our door. I get out from the sofa and opened the door to see my other friend "Chinio! I didn't know you'll be here" I said which catch everyone's attention.

Chinio is another friend of mine, he is one of my trading partners.

Narrator's POV

As Chinio sit in the couch. The boys were glaring at him which Chinio flared back. Silence covered the room so Philia decided to break the silence "h-hey what if we hang out?" She asked. "Sure Sunshine" Russia answered. "Okay let's change our clothes do you wanna come to then hang out Chinio?" Philia asked. "Sure I can wait Ma-i" He said. All of them go to their rooms to change their clothes

When they came out, Chinio was waiting for them at the door. JP, Spain and Joe glared at him while Chinio was smirking. Russia just face palm since when knows where this is going wild Philia was smiling not knowing what was going on. "Where do you guys wanna go?" Philia asked. "Wherever you like Sunshine" Russia answered. "Well...I always was curious about the park nearby the school so... Can we go there? I've never been there honestly" Philia

said. "Sure let's go there" Chinio said smiling at Philia. So they all got their ID's in their pocket so the guard would let them out and in the school.

When they arrived at the park, Philia was making a flower crown while Japan was watching her. Chinio was glaring at Japan from the bench. Russia and America are again having an argument while Spain was just watching the argument that Russia and America are into. When Philia heard the argument she put the unfinished flower crown at the ground and stood up to them. "Guys please don't fight, we're here to hang out not to argue" Philia said. "Sorry Sunshine we will stop" Russia said. Philia smiled at him and then look at Joe. He sighed and said "ok...I'll stop to...If that is what you want" He said. "Good! I'll be making a flower crown under the tree, just call me if you need me" she said and continue's to make the flower crown. Joe and Russia was glaring at each other while Spain was finding for some food. When Philia was finish making the flower crown she put it on. Japan was just day dreaming, Philia noticed that Japan was just looking at her so she take off the flower crown from her head and put it on Japan's head. "W-what?" Japan asked. "Oh sorry I was just curious of how do you look in a flower crown in your head" She said. "Oh no problem, is this the flower crown you made?" He asked. "Yeah, it looks good on you JP" she said which made JP blush and Chinio in the other hand had an intense glare at him "Y-You think?" He asked. Philia chuckled and said "ofcourse! It looks cute on you" She said which made JP red like a tomato. "T-t-thanks..." JP said. He was so speechless

Spain seen this and shouted "hey guys! I've found a hotdog stall, let's buy a hotdogs!" He screamed which catch everyone's attention. "Sure where is it?" Joe asked. "Follow me and you'll see" he said. They then followed him to the hotdog stall. When they've arrived they all bought a hotdog and ate it while they were sitting on a bench

5 minutes later Philia excused herself to the bathroom. When she was gone all of them were glaring at JP "what?" He asked. "what was that about huh?" Chinio asked. "What do you mean?" JP asked. "Oh I don't know, being at Philia's side while she was making a flower crown" Joe said. "And you were drooling in front of her"

Spain added. "Your to most pervert her Spain so don't even think about it" Joe said. "Oh yeah? Then what about you giving her FLOWERS huh?" JP said. "Oh yeah that time when you secretly kissed her hand punk" Chinio said. "I've shouldn't know you were spying at us" Joe said. "Well I guess you were blind that time so you didn't saw us" Russia said. "HOW THE HECK WOULD I FUCKING SAW YOU IF YOU GUYS WERE NOT EVEN THERE?!" Joe said. "actually... I WAS THERE" Chinio said. "All of us were there" JP said. "BRO have you heard of a word privacy huh?" Joe said. "Yes we do byalt what do you think of us deaf?" Russia said. "Yes your deaf to her personalities. See I'm the only one who know her fav flower" he said. "Atleast we are not an old addict" JP said. "Okay stop!" Chinio said. "What are you scared of getting beaten up by my fist huh?" Joe said. "No! I'm saying we look like childish teenagers" Chinio said. "He's right" Russia said. "Okay then to settle this, I challenge you all" Spain said. "I'm on to it!" JP said. "May the best man win" Spain said. Russia have a face palm and decided not to do the challenge while the others are up to it "okay then, may the best man win" Chinio said with pride

Philia was actually out of the bathroom a while ago, she just got lost since it is her first time to the park.

While the boys were having an argument Russia decided to take a walk since he don't wanna be involved. As he was walking he saw Philia siring on a bench, he came up to her and ask her a question "Sunshine what are you doing in here?" He asked. "Sorry Ruski, I just got lost since I'm new to this park" She said. "Let's go" He said. "How about the others?" She asked. "They will be fine, let's go back to our dorm" he said. The both of them then leave the park and go to the school

When they reach the school, China was glaring at Philia while Russia glared at China.

As they were walking at the hallway. Russia bumped into someone, when he look up he was surprised to saw...

To be continued...

Published: February 16 2024

Chapter 13 Happiness With Pain

Narator's POV

Russia was surprised to saw his friend "M-Martial?" Russia asked with wide eyes in his face "what's up there comrade" Martial respond and helped Russia get back up "b-but I thought you have alot of work to do?" Russia asked. "Well... They were all done and besides I wanna check on my cupcake here" Martial said."come with us Kuya Martial we are going to our dorm" Philia said. "Phew it thought the three of us are going to get lost" Martial said relieved. "We will never get lost comrade" Russia said. "Yeah Kuya Ruski know's this place like the back of his hand" Philia said. "Oh I wasn't talking about you guys" Martial said. "What do you mean?" Philia asked. "Oh it will be a surprised cupcake" Martial said. "If you say so, but I am so happy that your are here now kuya" Philia said and hugged Martial, Martial hugged back and said. "I'm also happy to see you again cupcake" Martial said. Philia broke the hug and Martial followed Russia and Philia to their dorm

When they arrived they already saw Del at the couch. Philia ran to Del and hugged him "Kuya! Your here too!" She said like a five your old child" "I'm glad to see you again Ruby" Del said. Del called Philia as Ruby since she mean the world to him while Martial called her Cupcake since Philia is a sweet person. As they were talking at the couch somebody knocked at the door "I'll get it!" Philia said and go to the door. When she opened it she emidiently come out of the dorm and shut the door. Martial and Del was confused while Russia already know where this is going so he decided to distract them "where did she go?" Del asked. "Oh she just saw her friend again and wanted to talk in private for their project" Russia said. "IS IT A MALE?" Martial said. "nah its not" Russia said which made Martial and Del relieved. Russia is quite good at acting and lying since he grow up with a strict father.

With Philia

"Guys you have to leave now!" Philia said. "What's wrong himawari?" JP said. "My brother's are here" Philia whispered which made them shock "M-Martial? Here?!" Joe said then Philia nods "this is bad..." Spain said. "What if you guys hide from now or stay in your friend's dorm?" Philia suggested. "Good idea" Joe said. "Okay but make sure NONE of my brother's catches you guys" Philia said. "Ruby! What is taking so long?! Is that project really important?!" Del said. "What project?" Spain asked. "If you don't come here we will!" Martial said. "No time to explain! Just go!" Philia said and they all go. Martial opened the door to see Philia alone "where is your friend's?" Martial said. "They left but don't worry let's just have some snacks!" Philia said and go to the kitchen. When she arrived the kitchen she was surprised to saw the person she really don't wanna see. "A-aunt?" Philia asked.

Her aunt's name is Andaija. Andaija loves Del and Martial but Andaija doesn't like Philia because she is jealous that Philia is more beautiful then her.

Philia's POV

"A-aunt?" I asked. She then turn around with a smirk on her face. She began to get closer to me which I stand back little. She whispered in my ear and whispered "we have meet again PLEASANT" Andaiji said. I was scared of her since she used to abuse me in the past and in order for me to have a home I have to do all of their chores and if I don't she will kick me out or abuse me, that is why I ran away from home but that plan was useless anyways... None of my brother's know that she abuse me since she will abuse me even more if I do that, she might even kill me. "O-okay aunt I w-will just m-make snacks f-for you guys" I stutter. "There is guess?" She asked. "Y-yes aunt t-their at t-the living room" I said. "Stop speaking like that or I'll kick you" she said. "Yes aunt..." I said.

When she reached the living room she emidiently run to Russia and started flirting with him. Did I forgot to mention that my aunt is really flirty around hot guys? Well it's because she doesn't have a husband neither a boyfriend. Russia already notice this and was sweating "o-oh! Hey there ma'am" Russia said trying to be cool.

"Why hello there handsome~ my name is Andaija but you May call me your girl~" She said. "O-oh I think Andaija is a good name better than your girl, My name is Russia" Russia said. I didn't know Russia is this good at acting. I mean he doesn't stutter that much and show he's cool and not nervous.

When I was finish preparing some snacks I saw my aun't beside Russia and she is just staring at him. Russia was in his phone watching some videos. I put the snacks on the table and get some drinks. We all ate the snacks and my aun't was smirking at me doing the "you know what to do" face. I already know what she wants, she wants me to clean the dishes.

When I was about to wash them my phone rings. I get my phone to see Joe calling me, I get out of our dorm so My brother's won't hear me and then I tap answer "Philia how long are they going to be there?" Joe asked. "Don't worry they are going to leave around 9:30" I said. "Okay" He said. I then heared a noise in Joe's side. "What is happening in their?" I asked. "Oh no not again!" He said. "why what happened?" I asked. "Aus's animals get out of their cage and Aus is not here" he said. "Do you want me to help?" I asked. "Yeah hurry the snake is under the table!" He said. "Where are you right now?" I asked. "At room 207" He said. "Okay I'll be on my way" I said and hung up the call. This is quite long since our dorm is at 56. I then started to leave our dorm and go to Joe's location

Narrator's POV

When Philia reached the room 207 she knocked at the door but no one answered, she knock again but once again no one answered. She then opened the door to see Joe at the top of the couch while Canada was still while a snake is around his neck. Philia emidiently helped Canada and so do Joe. Philia locked the animals in their cages. "Phew I thought I will be a dead meat" Canada said. "Me too" Joe said. ""Oh where is my manners?. Hello my name is Canada. Nada for short" he said. "Hello I'm Philippines Philia, Phil for short, you can call me any nickname you want" She said. "Thank's for saving us Phil" Nada said. "No problem" she said. "Do you want to eat something mahal?" Joe asked. "no I don't need, I have to go now see you guys around!" She said. She then wen't out of the dorm and then go to their dorm

When she reached there, she saw her aunt at the front door crossing her hands in her chest. "Care to explain why didn't you wash the dishes?" She asked. "S-sorry aunt but I can explain!" She said. "I don't need explanations" She said. She then dragged Philia into her room and started to punch her, slap her and even kick her in the face. "You thought that this punishment's will change? It will not change if you don't obey your aunt" she said and kick her in the face. "Aun't it's time to go!" Martial said. "Coming dear!" She said. "DONT YOU DARE LET ANYONE KNOW THIS. IF THEY SAW YOU SCARS SAY YOU HAVE SLIP IN THE STAIRS" she said. Andaija then went out of the room. Philia then wear a long sleeve outfit to hide her scars and bruised. She used a mask to hide her other bruises in the face.

She then went out of her room and hugged their brothers " good bye bro's!" She said. The both of them hugged back and said. "We will miss you Ruby" Del said. "Be careful here" Martial said. "Okay" she respond. They then left the school. Russia saw Philia being a little down in the couch, he came up to her and said "don't worry Sunshine they will come back" Russia said. "I know" she said. "Then why are you sad?" He asked. "I'm not sad Ruski" she said. Russia then noticed that there are some bruises in her hand. He grabbed her hand and look at the bruises but Philia hid it and put here hand in her back. Russia was then worried and said this "what happens Sunshine?"

To be continued...

Published: Feb 17, 2024

Chapter 14 Fake Smiles

Narrator's POV

"Yes Ruski, I'm okay" Philia answered. "Then what is that?" Russia said. "Oh it's just ketchup with a red crayon" Philia said. "But why does it looks real?" Russia said. "Cause it's real dummy" somebody said. They both of them look back to see Spain, Joe and JP and the owner of the voice is Joe. "No really it's just crayons and ketchup" Phila said and force a smile. "You sure himawari?" JP asked. " Yeah! Me and my aunt do this for traditions" Philia said. They all fell for it since they know Philia has many traditions and they thought that she will never lie.

Monday at school

Philia's POV

As I was walking at the hallways going to my next class, I saw Mal and Indo waving at me. I forced a smile and waved back. They then came up to me and greeted me with a smile on their faces "good morning girl" Mal said. "Good morning Malaysia" I said. Malaysia raised a brow and just remembered that I don't use Malaysia as Malaysia, I usually call her as Mal and if I longer the words it means I'm serious and they know that. "You okay Phil?" Indo asked. I think I was too obvious so I kept smiling and said. "Ofcourse Indo! I'm totally fine what would you think?" I said. "Well... Because you know... You only make the words or names longer when your serious..." Mal said. "Nah, just a mistake" I said. I then kept walking while Mal and Indo is following me and just observing me, I pretended not to see them and just kept smiling until they left. I just remembered that I'm wearing a hoodie, that is why they were observing me, so sweet of them. They were just observing if I was okay since I always wear the school uniform everytime it's school days.

When I reached my next class I a saw new student. The students introduce herself confidently "hello I'm Belarus, Bela for short" She said. "Okay then Miss Belarus, go sit next to him" The teacher said.

She then say next to Estonia which made her close to me. Estonia is at the back of Aussie's seat which is my seat mate while Bela is at the back of my seat. She stared at me which made me feel nervous I think she can see through my fake smile.

As we were writing our notes. A rolled paper was thrown at me. I read it to see that iwlt was from Bela "I can see right through you dear, what is your problem? It feels like you need someone to talk to lately. If you do you can talk to me" The letter said. I then look at her and she was smiling at me while when others look at her she will let out a dark aura.

The teacher then left the class since the UN called all the teachers at his office. I was finished with my notes and kinda bored. Everybody was still writing while Aussie is sleeping since he is finish too. A paper thrown to me again. Once again it was from Bela. I read it "If you need someone to talk to let's go to the bathroom and talk about it. You might not remember me but I guess you will remember it after a little time. Just go to the bathroom and I will follow you let's talk about this" the letter said. I turn to her and shrugged my head meaning I'm okay but I'm lying. She nods and she understands and kept writing notes

Lunch Time

I was in the bathroom when Bela comes in and locks the door. She pinned me to the walls and whispered in my ear "your good at acting but sorry I know what happend..." She whispered which suprised me "what do you mean?" I asked. "Your aunt abuse you again didn't she" She said which bring shivers in my spine, like how did she know that? I thought nobody know "no ofcourse not! My aunt would never hurt me" I said. "You lie cause you don't want her to be in jail for abusing right?" She said. I was then shock how did she know all of that?. I kept silent and she sighed and she then unpinned me "no matter how you hid it, I can always see right through you so don't even try to be fake and keep it real around me" She said and left the bathroom. Many thoughts have been running to my head like how did she know that?, fake? She knows I'm fake smiling?, how?. I then left the bathroom with thoughts running in my head.

I reached the cafeteria and we get some food. "Can I please have some Sinigang?" I asked which made them shock when I just realized I ordered a Filipino food. I was then sweating "o-oh so-" before I can even finish my sentence she already answered "sure ma'am" She said and get on cooking. Woah I just can't believe that she know's that dish. I just think that she traveled the Philippines and maybe learned to make that dish.

We came to our table holding our lunch while Indo and Mal was curious "what is that dish?" Indo asked. "It's Sinigang a dish from my country" I answered. "Interesting name" Mal said. "Would you guys like to try?" I asked and they nod and taste the dish. "This is... AMAZING PHILIA I LIKE IT" Mal said. "Yes it's so good~" Indo said. I chuckle a little and started eating.

Ring

The bell rung meaning it's time for class. Luckily we already ate our lunch since the other students didn't get to finish their's

When I reached class I saw Bela again. She smiled at me and I came up to her "hi Bela nice to meet you I'm-" before I can even finish my sentence she already said my name but not only my name MY FULL NAME "Philippine Islands Maharlika Shorten for Philippines Maharlika,Philia, Ili and Phil" She said which shock the whole students in class. Their were all looking at us. "How did you know that?" I asked. "I still remember you but you don't remember me, understandable you were still young that days anyway" she said which shock the whole class again even me. The students were just watching us "what do you mean?" I asked. The teacher then arrived "I will tell you in the right time or I'll let you figure our yourself" She said. I then sit in my seat.

After School

When I was walking I accidentally drop my bandena from my pocket and also my necklace. I picked it up and saw Russia staring at me with shock with Bela who looks like she was expecting this. I wear my necklace and I put my bandena on my shoulder and forced a smile. "Hey guys!" I said. "N-no way... Lord... Stop torturing me... I've had enough..." He said and tears drop from his eyes. I was

worried for him but he came up to me and look at my necklace. My necklace is pure gold with the letters "M" on the middle. "Ruski are you okay?" I asked and he hugged me and started to cry. I was still confuse cause I don't know what is going on. Bela then came up to me and "I think it's the right time..."
Bela said.

Sorry for the ones who ship Russia x Phil, Kazakhstan x Phil, Belarus x Phil, Ukraine x Phil and Germany x Phil sorry but this is how my AU works. You guys will found out in the next chapter

To be continued...

Published: February 18, 2024

Chapter 15 Unknown Past

Previously...

"I think it's time..." Bela said.

Let's Continue (Philia's POV)

"What do you mean?" I asked. "Do you want the truth?" She asked. I then nod. "Let's go to my dorm" She said. Russia was still crying but he wiped his tears and we go to Bela's dorm

When we reached there. We she emidiently drag the two of us into her room and check the door and she make sure that no one was around. When she was finish she locked the door and she came up to me "take a seat guys" She said. "Here I will tell you the story Ili" She said. Russia was just standing and looking back with his arms cross and he was leaning at the wall "this will be hard to understand but...okay..." She said. (Disclaimer: not all of this info is base on history, some are fictional and some are non-fictional) "Long time ago... Our dad USSR (Union of Soviet Socialist Republics) or also known as Soviet Union has brother's. His brothers is Nazi Germany's father and Katipunan your father. USSR is the oldest, Nazi is the eldest while Katipunan is the youngest. USSR and Nazi always fights while Kati was always there to stop their fight. Fad is the bravest, Uncle Nazi is the most aggressive while Uncle Kati is the most soft. One day something horrible happens. Nazi and USSR had a argument that Kati can't stop. Apperently dad won the argument. Nazi got furious and decided to show dad wrong by recruiting allies. He got allies which is Imperial Japan and Fascist Italy. with F.I's fascism, with I.J's imperialism and with Nazi's pride they have created to gourp called 'The Axis Power'. Our dad has allies too. While they were figting, they didn't notice that even their younger brother Kati has been involved and this cause his death. The two of them didn't know about this until the war ended. So they hide their identities. They were so furious that the reason of Kati's death is from world war 2 so they punnish themselves by hiding their identities. If they hide their identities they won't be able to enter

the Maharlika Mansion and everything that connects to the Maharlika's. So the punishment here is they live without their relatives and dad and Nazi are still enemies since dad claims that Japan had tortured Kati in the past, the both of them forget each other and then live their lives" Bela said. "then... How did you recognize me as your cousin Bela?" I asked. "Cause before they all died. They decided to give a bandana to their children. Not just any bandana but this has the flag of your father. The bandana you dropped has the flag of Uncle Kati. Also your necklace, the "m" in the middle means Maharlika" Russia answered. "Then where is yours? Do you guys wear it?" I asked. "Yeah we do but we kept it hid" Bela said. She let me see the necklace and she was wearing it in her neck and the bandana is in her pocket. Same to Russia but his necklace is different. It does have an M on the middle but his necklace is with little holes. I guess that is how the males necklace are. "So it means... Our fathers gives us a bandana that has their flag to resemble them and our mothers give us the necklace to resemble them?" I asked. "Yes" Bela answered. "So does that mean... We're cousins?" I asked. Russia drop some tears again and cried in silent "I think we are halusinating." Russia said. "What do you mean Ruski?" I asked. "It's because... They say... Uncle Kati and his family died..." Ruski said which made me a little down. Just remembering my past can make me down, all of this memories with my family now fades away. "Well... My mom and dad died... But me and my brother's managed to survive" I said. Russia hugged me tightly and I hugged back. Russia are now going back to the dorm while I decided to go to the garden

When I reached the garden, I sit under the tree and check the time through my phone and it was just 4:19. I feel the beauty around me until I heard crying. I check to see a student. She is like JP but she is a girl. I came up to her and asked her "hey there, why are you crying?" I asked. "S-somebody wreck m-my favorite t-teddy" She answered. I look at the teddy and it is a white cat with blue eyes and a collar. The problem it is detached form it's arm. The arm was ad the ground too and I decided to help the student. "I can fix this if you will let me" I asked. "She then nod but still not looking at me. I get the materials to my bag since I thought that I might use it for Home Economics so I bring it. I then started a fix her teddy.

when its finish I return the materials to my bag and hand it to her "here you go" I said. She wiped her tears and get the teddy from my hands. She then hugged me and said "thank you!" She said which I hugged back "no problem" I said. When she broke the hug I saw her face and I remember her. She is also one of my childhood friends. She is JP's sister and I remember that we use to play while J.E is taking over me. She always helps me with my bruises and she always heals it using a bandage. Her eyes widen when she saw me "P-Philia Chan?" She said. "Nekomi Senpai" I said. She hugged me again with a warm smile in her face "I'm so happy to see you again!" She said. "I'm happy to see you too Nekomi Senpai" I said. She once again broke the hug and said "just call me Nekomi Chan" She said. "But your a day older than me" I said. "No your not. I'm younger. My birthday (their independence) was at February 11, 1951 while your birthday was at July 4, 1946" She said. "Oh I didn't know" I said and both of us laugh

Russia's POV

When I arrived at our dorm I saw Joe at the couch looking at some pictures. I secretly look at the pictures that he is looking. I then punch him in the face when I saw it. It was Sunshine in a swim suit at the beach. "ouch! Ah! Russia!!!" He screamed and suprised when he saw me. I picked up the phone and scroll to find more pictures "hey! Bro privacy!" He said but I didn't listen and kept scrolling until I saw Sunshine wearing revealing clothes "where the hell did you get these pictures byalt?!" I asked and grabbed his collar "I JUST SAW IT AT HER AUNT'S ACC!" he said. "When the hell did you know her aunt's account?!" I asked. "I was just watching videos until somebody send me a friend request! I look at the account and it was Switzerland's mom! I school at the pictures and I wasn't expecting to see Philia in one of the pictures!" He said. I look at the profile picture to see Swiss and his mom. I scroll to some pictures to see Swiss and Philia together at the beach along with her brothers. "Are they friends?" I asked.

You guys already know the answer to the question

To be continued...

Published: February 19, 2024

Chapter 16 Girls In Our Dorm

Previously...

Are they friends?

Let's Continue Russia's POV

"I think?" Joe said. "In the entire life of Europe Switzerland doesn't talk to somebody cause he is afraid that there will be a war now he is talking to an Asian?" I said with shock. "Ya know... I think it's great the Switzerland and Philia are friends" Joe said. "Why the heck? I mean-" I was cut off when Joe covered my mouth. "Relax. Philia doesn't have war today, she doesn't even have an enemy and besides this will help Switzerland to talk to somebody and not be scared. Don't you like that to your fellow European and your fellow SUNSHINE" He said. I mean. I think it will be nice if Swiss can thought how to be socialize but... I don't know.

I then heard a knock at our door. I ignored it and sit on the sofa while Joe opened the door. "Why hello there Ukraine and Belarus! What brings you here?" Joe asked. When I heard the name I quickly turn at the person who is at the door and it was really Ukraine and Belarus my sisters. Me and Ukraine always fight and we are the most chaotic back at home while Belarus always stops the fight with the help of Kazakhstan ofcourse. "I'm just here to talk to my brother" Ukraine said. Joe let them in while I rolled my eyes and face the TV. They then came up to me and Belarus whispered in my ear "WHY THE HECK IS PEOPLE LOOKING FOR YOU?" She asked with wide eyes and an evil smile. I know this, so you see people have been looking for me cause they wanted to talk to me. Probably the ones who are looking for me is the ones who liked me. I'm quite popular here even though I'm cold hearted. I'm just popular because of my looks and ofcourse Belarus doesn't want me to have a girlfriend cause she think that she might broke my heart so that is why Belarus is preventing that from happening. "I don't know about those freaks" I answered. "JUST TELL ME IF THEY WILL TALK TO YOU OKAY?" She said with a smirk. "Gosh sis I'm not a kid who

needs protection, I'm fine and if they do that I will kick their fucking ass" I said.

When Ukraine was about to say something, Philia came in the dorm with another country. This country looks like Japan but a female and long haired and she is holding a teddy bear. Ukraine and Belarus then ran to the girl and hugged her "oh it's been so long girl!" Ukraine Said. "How are you? Did someone hurt you? Bully you?" Belarus said activating her protective side. "Well...all I know is somebody broke her teddy but it's okay I fixed it" Philia said. "Cous! I'm glad-" Bela was cut off when Ukraine covered her mouth and doing the what are you saying face. Bela then understand that Joe was hearing their conversation. Joe was then confused "cous?" Joe asked. "Oh she just mean't friend hehe..." Ukraine said while sweating. Joe didn't mind and continue what he was doing. The girl then turned to me and came up to me "oh hello there Russia-Kun, I'm Nekomi" She said. I was expecting that she know's my name since the students often talks about me "okay. Then your nickname is Neko?" I asked. Nekomi then chuckle while I was left confused. "Ruski Neko means cat in Japan" Philia said. "It kinda suits her though cause she has cat ears and a cat tail" I said. "Okay then my nickname will be Neko-Chan!" She said with a smile. "I thought Neko? Where did the Chan came from?" I asked. "oh it's just a habbit of Neko-Chan to add some Chan, Senpai, Kun and other Japanese language that are oftenly used for anime" She said. "An innocent like you watches anime?" I said. She then nod while I twitch my eye how can she watch anime? I mean it has so many dirty thing and bad language. "Hey since it's been a while since we hang out how about we hang out?" Ukraine suggested. "Yay! Neko-Chan would love that idea Una-Chan" she said. I didn't even know that Una is my sister's nickname but I don't care and it's none of my business anyways. "Alright but let's get Mal so the group can be reunited" Philia said which confused me and Joe. "What group?" Joe asked. "Oh we have a group called The Girls Gang" Philia said. "Who is in the group?" I asked. "Hmm... Maybe... Neko-Chan, Philia-Senpai, Una-Senpai, Bela-Senpai and Mal-Senpai" She said. I expected that she will be the youngest at the group. "How are you the youngest if your birthday is at 1932? (It's fake okay I just change it for the story)" Joe asked. "Oh that is Nii-Chan's birthday, everyone always mistaken Neko-Chan and Nii-Chan's birthday" She

said. "Sorry" He said. "No problem America-Kun, Nekomi-Chan understands" She said with a smile on her face.

I then left the living room and close the door. I closed it so I can secretly hear their conversations. I don't know why I wanted to hear their conversations secretly but this is just a habbit of mine even though I oftenly hear useless one

I then sit on the door but still listening to their conversations "Nekomi-Chan how did you just talk to my brother?" Una asked. "What do you mean Una-Senpai?" Nekomi asked. "well... It's because my brother is kinda" Una was cut off when Joe answered "cold hearted?" He said. "Yeah... But not that much" Una said trying to defend me "I mean he kinda is. Like he would say I don't care and he always ignores people" He said. That words of his made me down. I use to him calling me names but I don't know how to get over this one. I only became cold hearted because of my strict dad. "Joe I don't like judgemental people. What if Ruski is not really cold hearted? I mean everybody has its reasons" Philia said. I smile because I wouldn't thought that somebody would understand me better than Sunshine "s-sorry..." He said. I know he wouldn't apologize if Philia wasn't the owner of the voice.

A knock was then heard at my door. I opened it to see m Sunshine holding a glass of water. She came in and closed the door "here Ruski drink some water" She said and handed me the glass of water I drink it and lay down in my bed. Sunshine came up to me and started comforting me. I then close my eyes and pretend I was sleeping "I know your not a cold hearted person...berry" She said

Hello readers! I'm here to say that if you want to ask a question I will answer them you can also ask the countryhumans in this story you can also dare them. It will be like a truth or dare but it will be not a chapter in the story.

It's okay if you don't want to ask or dare them/me I don't force you just enjoy 😊

Published: February 21, 2024

Chapter 17 I'm Okay

Philia's POV

When Ruski fell asleep I said this "I know your not a cold hearted person Ruski" I said. I then get up out of his bed and go to the kitchen to get some snacks for him. I then put a letter on it. I then left it on his desk so when he woke up he will have some snacks. I also made snacks for my other roommates. Me and the girls then went out to find Mal

We then found Mal on the gym playing Volleyball with herself. She was a little down when we saw her so I decided to came up to her. She tossed the ball to my side. I get the ball from the ground and play with her. She was surprised to see the ball and look at me, I smile at her and she ran to me and hugged me "Philia!" She said while hugging me. "Why are you playing all alone and why are you down" I asked. She break the hug and look at me sadly. She then face the floor. Ukraine came up to her and pat her shoulder while Bela sigh and came in front of Mal. "DID SOMEBODY BULLIED YOU MALAYSIA?" Bela said. Mal nod and Bela hugged her while Ukraine back off and I think she know what is going to happen next. Me and Nekomi look at each other and we also know what is going to happen next so I sigh and just look at them "Tell me Malaysia... WHO BULLIED YOU?" Bela asked. "P-Palestine" She stutter while Bela break the hug. "I thought you guys were friends?" She said. "No it's okay. I forgive her but she just said some words that offend me." She said. "What did she said?" She asked with a dark aura. "S-she said that I made my family disappointed" She said. I was then curious because Mal won't be that down by words. I came up to her and check her face to saw a scar. All of us were shock while Bela already has a knife in her hand and she was hiding it been though I can see it. "DID PALESTINE DID THAT TO YOU?!" I asked and she nods. I then release a dark aura around me and for somehow my hands turn into a fist. I just can't believe this. I trusted Palestine to take care of Malaysia even though we are not in a good relationship. I trust her to make Malaysia happy now this is what

she does? I'm not gonna let this slide. I then whispered at Bela's ear "Let me do the honors" I said and she nods. I then left the gym to find Palestine while the girls were following me trying to convince me "Hey girl let's just hang out okay? Let's don't mind her" Nekomi said which I ignored.

I then spot Palestine at the hallways and she look at me with a smirk. The others back off while I came up to her. She whispered in my ear and said "sorry darling~ you trust the wrong person~" She said which made me furious and I then punch her in the face and she slap me. We then caught off in a royal battle luckily nobody was there. Belarus and Ukraine stop me to hit Palestine and they hold my hands while Nekomi hold Palestine's hands. Palestine was lucky that I only get her bruises cause I was full with scars and bruises. Palestine then smirk at me and left. "COME BACK HERE YOU BACKSTABBER!!!" I screamed with anger, she face me and smirk at me saying "You're the one who tortured your friend. You make her friends with the wrong person" She said and left. I was so furious that I almost flipped my flag but luckily the others were there to comfort me. "Philia-Senpai let's get you to the nursery" Nekomi said. I calm myself down inhaling the air and exhaling it. I then turn to her and said "no. I'm okay Nekomi-Chan, you don't need to bring me to the nursery" I said. "But Ili you have scars and bruises" Bela said. "I'm a country leader I can heal fast so don't worry" I said. I then turn to my locker which was beside me and pick a bandage. When I picked one, I came up to Malaysia and put the bandage in her scar "are you okay Mal?" I asked. She nod her head and said "I don't need a bandage but you do" She said being concern. "I don't need it. I'm okay these scars,wounds and bruises doesn't hurt" I said. "How about we go to the garden?" Ukraine said. "Really Una? Philia is hurt and were going-" I cut Mal's sentence and nod to Ukraine.

When we arrived I decided to sit in my previous seating place, under the tree. Nekomi and Malaysia was talking and laughing while sitting on one of the benches while Bela and Una came up to me. They sit beside me. I didn't mind them and I started to admire the beauty around me like the flowers, the sky, the clouds, the plants and feeling the breeze. This actually made me remember of my childhood with my cousin's

Flashback (Narrator's POV)

In a beautiful place. There were kids playing and talking. There were so many plants and flowers in this place and the perfect place to hang-out. A tall guy then came up to a little girl

Russia: hey Sunshine wanna play?

Philippines: Sure!

Martial Law: Mind If we join?

Russia: sure why not?

Gregorio Del Pilar: What is the game?

Russia: Hide and seek

Kazakhstan: hey! Your playing hide and seek without us?

Belarus: yeah you know this is my favorite game Rus

Russia: first of all I didn't know you like this game and second don't call me Rus

Ukraine: okay then BERRY

Philippines: *chuckles*

Russia: oh it's on!

Gregorio Del Pilar: okay, okay let's stop and just play the game

Kazakhstan: who is the seeker

Germany: Kazakhstan is the seeker

All ex Kazak: YEP!

Kazakhstan: oh c'mon

All ex Kazak: *already hiding*

Kazakhstan: fine, 1...2...3...4...umm...9...10 ready or not here I come

Philippines: he won't find us here

Belarus: yeah

Kazakhstan: found ya Bela and Ili

Philippines/Belarus: oh c'mon

After the game

Martial Law: that was fun

Gregorio Del Pilar: duh because your the one who win?

Martial: oh shut up!

Kazakhstan: it was fun since you guys are not the seeker!

Germany: no it's fun cause you search Martial under a rock and you search me under a sand castle saying "Germany are you here!?"

All ex Kazak: *laughs*

Kazakhstan: not funny!... *Laughs*

End of Flashback (Philia's POV)

I chuckle while Una and Bela looked at me confused "why are you chuckling?" Ukraine asked. "Oh I just remember the times when we were just kids" I said. The three of us then laugh. Nekomi then came up to us and said "since your okay now Philia-Senpai let's go!" She said. "You sure your okay girl?" Malaysia asked. "I'm okay" I answer.

Yeah 2 chapter in one day this is new for me. Bye fellow readers!

Published: February 21, 2024

Chapter 18 Girls Hang-Out

Philia's POV

Me, Una and Bela stand up from our seats and we all decided to go out of the SCHOOL for us to hang out. Malaysia suggested that we should hang-out at the mall and play at the arcade. The mall is not that far from our SCHOOL so we all agreed.

As we were walking I had a feeling that somebody was watching me. I look around and saw no one. Nekomi then poke my shoulder and I turn to her "something wrong Philia-Senpai?" She asked. "Nah, let's go they left us" I answered and Nekomi look at her back to saw the others leaving us. "Let's go Philia-Senpai!" She said and grab my hand. We then started running and we catch up on the others.

When we arrived at the mall, we go to the arcade and buy tokens at the counter. When we all have our tokens we play some games. Nekomi play a claw matching which the prize was cute stuff toys, ofcourse she can't resist. Una is playing a racing game, Bela is playing a basketball game, Malaysia is playing a game that I don't know while I decided to copy Nekomi and play at one of the claw machines. The prize is cute plushies with different colors. The colors were purple, pink, yellow, black, green, orange, and blue. I was trying to get the purple one since that is my favorite color.

As I was playing, a guy came up to me and hand me the plushie that I've been trying to get. The guys was wearing a hat with shades and a mask. He is also wearing a hoodie and pants which is the reason why his body and face is invisible. "I will give you this plushie" He said which made me smile until "but on one condition" He said which went shivers into my spine. The others were at the other section of the arcade since this place is big and this means I'm the only person in this section. He began to step closer to me and I back off a little. He then whispered in my ear and said "just let me have a taste darling~" He said which confused me, what does he mean by that? Food? "S-sorry but I don't have any food" I said and he laughed and this made me scared. "Oh I guess I targeted an

innocent~ here I will let you know darling~" He said and grabbed my hand. I was trying to escape but I can't escape his grip since he's strong

We then reached the bathroom and he pinned me in the wall. He then removed his mask and I saw a country leader. His flag was all blue and has a yellow circle in the middle. I was trying to escape but again he was strong. I decided to kick him but I miss, he easily dodged it. "W-what do you want?" I asked. "I want you darling~" He said which made me scared and confused at the same time. The guy then started to kiss my neck and I squeaked and released little whimpers "w-what are you doing... Ah~" I said. (Guys to be honest I don't like this part)

Not for too long somebody came out on one of the toilets and released a dead stare at the guy. He unpinned me and I accidentally fell on the ground. I got up and saw... Vietnam punching the guy who pinned me. The guy then ran away and Vietnam came up to me worriedly "Phil are you hurt?" He asked and I nodded "why did you let him do that?" He asked. "He actually just grabbed my hand and pinned me in the wall" I said. He hugged me and said "don't let anyone do that to you and stay away from Palau" He said. "Palau?" I asked. He broke the hug and said "that guy, his name is Palau. I think it's the best if you stay away from him" He said and I nodded. "Oh damn..." He said which confused me. "Why?" I asked. "What did he do to you?" He asked. "actually I don't know" I said. "Just describe it to me" He said. "Do I have to tell you everything?" I asked and he nodded. "Okay... Well I was just playing at the claw machine and trying to win a plushie. As I was playing this guy came up to me and handed me the plushie I wanted. But he said in one condition..." I said. "what is that condition?" He asked. "He said: let me taste you darling" I said and he was shocked. "DID YOU AGREE?!" He asked. "I didn't give an answer but he just grabbed my hand and he pinned me in the bathroom wall" I said. "WHAT IN THE NAME OF UN HE DID TO YOU?!" He asked. "I don't know but he kissed my neck" I answered and he released a dark aura "somebody has to know this..." He said and left me. I was still confused and I then realized that I was at the boys bathroom. People came in and saw me they were all shocked and I was embarrassed. I then quickly came out and sighed and I decided to find them

As I was finding for them Nekomi spotted me and hugged me tightly "Philia-Senpai!" She said. "GIRL WHERE WERE YOU?!" Bela asked. "I just...go in the bathroom" I said and they all believed me. In that time I just think that I don't wanna say to them after what I saw in Vietnam's reaction and what does he mean that somebody has to know this? I just think that is important so I kept it in mine. We all then decided to go buy some snacks and we decided to buy boba.

When we arrived at the boba store in the mall, we buy boba in the counter. Mal orderdetred Milo flavor which suprisingly exist in this store, Bela ordered chocolate flavor, Nekomi-Chan ordered strawberry flavor, Una ordered mango flavor while I ordered the boba grande which they say that it's delicious.

We all drink our boba while waking at the mall and I then saw the guy Palau watching us. That made me scared and I move closer to Bela since she is an protective friend and the strongest in our group.

When we arrived at the SCHOOL we all said our goodbye since it's time for us to go back to our dorms.

When I arrived at my dorm, I saw My roommates and the organizations with Vietnam and they were all talking. When they saw me they were waiting for me to say something "what's wrong?" I asked.

I think this will be one of my latest chapters. I hope you understand why I have to made that stuff it's just so the chapter won't be a little boring

Published: February 22, 2024

Chapter 19 GC

Philia's POV

Russia came up to me and said "is this true Sunshine?" He asked which confused me. "What is it?" I asked. "Is true that Palau pinned you in the bathroom?" Mr. UN asked and I nod. "Is it also true that Palau kissed your neck?" Mr.ASEAN added and I also nod. Russia then throw a knife at Palau's picture in the wall which made Spain, JP and Joe back off but they have an intense glare at Palau's picture.

I then wen't to mu room and locked the door what is with them?. I then changed my clothes and put my bag in the cabinet. I then lay down in my bed and started watching some videos until I got a messege from my Kuya. "Martial Law send a messege" my phone notificated. I looked at the text and I saw this messege "SIS!!!" He said and I texted back

Their Conversation At Their Group Chat (Del, Martial and Philia and the gc name is Siblings GC)

Philia: why kuya?

Mar: IS THIS TRUE?!

Philia: what is it kuya?

Del: Is it true that Palau do the blah blah blah to you?!

Philia: what do you mean?

Del: Did Palau really pinned you in the bathroom?

Philia: yeah

Martial: DID HE REALLY KISSED YOUR NECK?!

Philia: yeah why?

Del: Philia is a plushie really that worth for you?

Philia: what do you mean Kuya?

Mar: THEY SAY THAT YOU LET HIM DO THAT FOR A PLUSHIE!

Philia: I didn't even answer anything he just dragged me into the bathroom

Mar: well... I guess I have to invade a country again

Del: time to murder

Philia: guys please no violence

Mar: fine...

Del: Oh well...

Philia: there no violence okay?

Del: *offline*

Martial: *offline*

Back to Philia

When my brother's when't offline, I opened our GC where my friends are like my roommates, Indo, Mal and other countryhumans and even other nations that I don't know

In the countryhumans Group Chat or CHGC

Joe: PALAU!!!

Rus: Bro are you dumb Palau is not in the GC

Joe: then lets add him and get into it!

Spain: He never tells his account bobo

Joe: don't insult me with you language!

Neko: Guys please don't fight

Bela: yeah and what happened?

Una: yeah why are you guys fighting?

Neko: yeah

Rus: PHILIA HAS BEEN FUCKING RAPED BY PALAU!!!

Bela: WHAT?!

Una: ARE YOU FUCKING THE HELL SERIOUS?!

JP: WHAT DO YOU THINK WE ARE JOKING?!

Neko: yeah because Philia-Senpai has been with us

Mal: except that time when we... Go to another section of the arcade...

Neko: ohh yes we do have fun

Viet: no wonder you guys didn't know

Indo: ILI GOT RAPED?!

Joe: yeah

Indo: BY WHO?!

Rus: Just back read it byalt

Indo: Palau is going to taste my bamboo:)

Viet: :)

Joe: :))

Aus: guys please no violence :(

Singa: yeah please no violence

JP: HIMAWARI GOT FUCKING RAPED AND YOU EXPECTED US TO CHILL?!

Singa: Well JP the reason you don't like this news it's because you wanted the one to be kissing her neck huh?

JP:..

Rus: YOU GUYS ARE FUCKING PERVERT! DONT YOU DARE TOUCH MY COU-... DONT TOUCH SUNSHINE!

UK: please finish your sentence Russia

Joe: dad your online?!

UK: yes son I am. Don't pretend son I know you like little lad

Joe: NO I DO NOT!

Nada: said the person who is kissing her picture

Rus: Joe... :)

Kiwi: guys no more fighting please

Spain: SHE. IS. MINE.

Joe: SHUT THE FUCK UP!

Neko: so you don't want Philia to be with Spain it means... You admit that you like her~

Joe:

Neko: Let me add Sabah

JP: NEKOMI!

Neko: never mind but maybe some time~

Philia: *online*

Singa: *deleted all chats*

Philia: hello guys!

JP: Hello Himawari!

Philia: hello JP!

Rus: JP. STOP. :)

Joe: :)

Spain: :)

Aus: oh no...

Kiwi: brother please not now

Philia: why Kiwi?

Kiwi: it's because...

Nada: Joe is letting dad's dog unleashed

UK: AMERICA!

Nada: ;)

UK: oh...

Joe: fine I will LEASH IT. If you know what I mean...

JP: you can't scare me bruh

Philia: I don't get it

Joe: it means I'm gonna leash the BAD HABBITS you know like the BAD PERSON

Philia: aww that so responsible Joe

Joe: thank you Mahal~

Rus: I'm just gonna clean up the OIL since it's SO MESSY

Joe: Atleast OIL IS USEFUL

UK: Son, cooperate

Una: brother please be calm

Rus: Your lucky today oil addict

Joe: yeah right vodka addict

Philia: what???

France: don't worry sweetie they are just arguing

Philia: about what Mrs. France?

France: about a game you know boys sweetie ;)

Philia: oh yes ;)

Joe: mom what does that mean?

Neko: oh would you look at that even Mrs. France know something about Girl teenagers isn't that right girls

Una: indeed

Spain: what are you guys talking about?

Bela: something boys won't understand ;)

Mal: how did you know Mrs. France?

France: sweetie I used to be a teenager with a group of girlfriends just like you

UK: YOUR A LESBIAN?!

France: honey no I mean female friends

UK: Oh...

Joe: Dad thought mom is a lesbian 🤔

Nada: Dad be careful mom might cheat on you 🤔

Aus: poor dad 🤔

Kiwi: oh would you look at that mom has so many girlfriends 🤔

UK: Sons don't give me that attitude

Joe: yeah we won't give you that attitude old man since elders need some respect

UK: I can't believe I'm gonna deal with you but your gonna get a whipping

Joe: what are you gonna do? Put fish food on my coffee?

UK: son what do you mean by Fish Food? I can't kill you son

Joe: believe me Dad you might kill me if I say the meaning
UK: I'm willing to hear son. Now what is the meaning of fish food that you are talking about?

Joe: TEA

UK: I WILL GIVE YOU 10 SECONDS TO RUN AMERICA

Joe: oh so if I walk I have infinite time?

Kiwi: hahahaha!!! ☐

France: another son and father time 😏

Nada: get your pop corn folks! This will be another episode of Son vs. father

Aus: what happend to matie being ra-

Mal: don't make them remember Aus this will be more chaotic if you do

Aus: okay...? Then what will happend?

Nada: opps I guess this is the first time Aus watching this. Just watch Aus you will enjoy it

Aus: okay...?

UK: AMERICA!!!

Aus: guys I thought this will be fun but my ears is bleeding due to dad screaming 🤯

Joe: get use to the old man screaming lil' bro cause he is always like that

UK: WHY AM I NOT ALLOWED TO OPEN THE DOOR?!

Joe: opps I accidentally learn how to lock someone sorry old man

Philia: wait... How did you learn it from me?

Joe: oh uh...

Nada: cause he is secretly stalking you 😏

Philia: WHAT?!

Joe: NO I DO NOT!

Rus: said the person who secretly has CCTV cameras in her room 😏

Philia: CCTV cameras? Why I can't see them?

JP: I think it's well hidden Himawari

Philia: I'm gonna start changing my clothes in the bathroom...

Philia: *unsend a message*

Indo: YOU CHANGE YOUR CLOTHES IN YOUR ROOM AND NOT THE BATHROOM?!

Philia: INDO!

Joe: awww...

Rus: I'm gonna tell Martial and Del about this

Joe: WAIT NO! I DIDN'T EVEN SAW HER CHANGE HER CLOTHES!

THE CCTV WAS TOO BLURY!

Philia: phew...

Rus: opps too late I've already sent it

Philia: Ruski unsend it now!

Rus: okay sunshine

Spain: why would you like Russia to undend that messege mi amor?

Philia: it's because my brother's are going to commit murder if they do and the SCHOOL might get involved

Rus: I can't blame them, I can actually do that to Joe right now

UK: Son that is not how you treat a lady

Joe: Dad she isn't a lady she is a girl she is just 15

Philia: how did you know my age?

Joe: ofcourse I know your birthday

Philia: I don't know you already know my birthday, I didn't even told you

Nada: cause I caught him stalking at you in facebook

Joe: no I did not!

UK: Son it is not right to stalk someone

Joe: I am not stalking her dad!

Nada: I pictured it, do you wan't me to send it in the count of three?

Joe: hah prove it

Nada: 1...2..

Joe: okay fine you win just don't send it!

France: here is an advice son. Girls dosen't like to be stalk on, you might make her insecure

Philia: it's okay Mrs. France.

Singa: Your not insecure?

Philia: no I'm use to it since many people stalk me

Rus: WHAT!?

Philia: yeah I have an app that detects stalkers, hackers and many more. I can already Joe's profile and... Palau?

Joe: :))

JP: :)

Spain: :)

Rus: he's gonna get it :)

Aus: oh no here it goes...

Philia: sorry...

Yep I just wanted to make a chapter of their conversation. I might make more of these parts where I will show you their

conversation since I just love that part. See you later readers!

Published: February 24, 2024

Chapter 20 Protective Roomates

Philia's POV

I woke up in a Friday morning. I check the time through my phone and saw that it was 5:23. I go to the bathroom and brush my teeth. I get my toothbrush and toothpaste from the shelf and look at the mirror to brush my teeth. When I saw my reflection my eyes widen "why now?" I said. I continue to brush my teeth and then take a bath.

When I came out of the bathroom I was concerned. My eye color changed into black. I mean my eye color changes once in 2 months for a reason and my brother's would just tell me to wear fathers bandana until it changes back to normal. I always heard hear voices everytime my eye color changes. Yes I always hear weird voices everyday but when I change my eye color the voice that I used to hear everyday is different. It depends on the eye color actually. But I didn't really mind. I wear my uniform and the necklace that mom gave me before she was gone.

When I was about to open the door I forgot to wear the bandana, if I don't wear that my roommates might get horrified if they saw my eye color changes. I wear it quickly and went out. I can still see even with the bandana on I don't know why but for some reason people can see through the bandana when I wear it but I can

I then saw my roommates already eating breakfast. "Good morn-" JP was cut off when he saw that I was wearing a bandana. "Why are you wearing a bandana?" Joe asked. "Has this something do to with yesterday?" Spain asked. "Why the hell would a bandana get involved?" Russia said. "I just want to wear it today" I answered. "But why does it have to cover your eyes?" JP asked. "I always do this once a month. I will remove it" I said. "when will you remove it Sunshine?" Russia asked. "When I decided to" I said and made them

chuckle.

We all went out of our dorm and Russia then follow me to class. "Umm... Russia?" I said. He then turn to me and said "yes Sunshine" He said. "Why are you following me I mean I don't mind it but you might get late for your class" I said and he then chuckle which made me confused. "Oh I forgot to tell you Sunshine. Mr. UN changed my schedule and we are classmates in each class. We have the same schedule" He said which shock me. "Why would he change your schedule?" I asked. "He said that I should take an eye on you after from what happend to the arcade" He said. I then smile since we are going to be in the same class now.

When I arrived there, the male countryhumans get their phone and started to take photos at me. Russia put me in his back and glared at them and they stopped. A student came up to me and whispered my ear "are you gonna wear the new PE clothes. I mean our class is PE after all~" He said in a flirty way. "Yeah I think" I said. The student then was scare and walk away. I was confused and look at the back to see Ruski glaring at the student. I came up to him and asked him a question "why are you glaring at everyone lately?" I asked. "Oh it means saying hello I'm a polite way in Russian" He said which is kinda weird. If it's A polite way to say hello then what does it scare the student. I didn't reply to it since I might be annoying him so I kept silent. Our PE teacher then arrived and he announced something. "Good morning students. There will be a contest coming up today called "battle of the brains" So when you go to every subject you will be given a test including here at PE class. He said which shocked the students. In PE class you exersice or do sports but sometimes the teacher might give notes. No wonder there were chairs I just noticed even though I'm sitting of a chair right now. The teacher then gave us the test and we started answering the questions. Some are cheating, some are talking, some are sleeping and some are answering the test like me. Of course the ones who are sleeping, cheating and talking got caught and they are now standing in the hallway.

•°{|Lunch Break|}°•

When I opened my locker, I saw a letter with a Sampaguita on it. I read the letter and this is what it says

Dear Angel:

Is it okay if maybe... We hang-out this Sunday or Saturday you can decide whether your free. You know just the two of us hanging out because I wanted to spend time with you lately . If you agree just text me this is my name and number ##### and my name on Facebook is #####. If you don't agree don't text me, don't worry I will add you since I know your number and name in Facebook. but If you agree just know that I will be wating for you at the garden where your favorite place is. Have a nice day Angel

-Israel

I agree to it and decided to text him when I reached my dorm. I then felt someone at my back and saw JP. He saw the letter but he didn't get to read it, I quickly hid it in my pocket and he pinned my in the wall "what is it Himawari?" He asked. "It's just a letter from my brother's" I said and he was terrified at a second then shrug it off. He then removed my bandana but luckily I was be able to close my eyes. "Himawari why don't you like me to see your eyes?" He asked. "Because it's awful?" I said. "no it's not. It's gorgeous as you" He said. I then felt unpinned and somebody hand me my bandana "here you go mi amor" He said and I already recognize him. It was Spain since his voice is familiar and he always calls me mi amor. I get the bandana from his hand and tied it tightly in my head to cover my eyes. "What is your problem Spain?!" JP said and Spain grabbed his collar. "Look here Cat boy. Your not allowed to just pin her in the wall with no one around" Spain said. "And why is that?" JP said. "Oh I don't know maybe you might do the thing that Palau do to her you pervertido" Spain said. "Don't insult me with your dumb language. Also I won't do that to Himawari you Baka" JP said. "Hah you said not to insult you with my language now your insulting me with your language?" Spain said. "Oh it's because my language is fabulous unlike yours" JP said. "alright that's it you pervertido" Spain said and was about to punch JP but I grab Spain's hand and said "Please guys no violence, we might get in trouble" I said and Spain sighed. He then let go of JP's collar but Spain is still glaring at JP and JP glared back.

As they were glaring Russia cut them apart and said "Really? Is this how you act?" He said. "Oh shut up vodka addict your like this too

if Himawari isn't here" JP said which confused me, I mean Ruski is a nice person and has the sweetest smile. "Your right about that" A student said and walk forward revealing Joe "Your the most aggressive and violent of the 5 of us. You only act like that since Mahal is here" Joe said which made Russia furious. "Don't call mi amor Mahal you perra, you don't even know what Mahal means" Spain said. "So? Even you don't know you coward" Joe said. "I know what it means since I have a Filipino dictionary" Spain said. "I bet your using GOOGLE" Joe said. "So? You created GOOGLE" Spain said. "Atleast it's useful and even though you use GOOGLE a coward like you won't even know the meaning of Mahal" Joe said and Spain lost it "IT MEANS LOVE OR OFTENLY USE FOR COUPLES!" Spain said which made Joe blush. "Guys please no more fighting we might get hurt" I said. "Well, well, well I guess there is hot tea today" A student say. "How long have you been there?" JP asked. "Long enough to hear your conversations" She said and chuckle but in a cute way. "Nekomi-Chan" JP said. "That's right onii-chan" She said and walk forward revealing Nekomi. I can't believe she heard that part when Spain said the meaning of Mahal. "Well, well, well looks like Philia-Senpai has so many boyfriends~" She said which made us blush except for Russia since he is my cousin. "I won't let Sunshine have a boyfriend like them Neko" He said. "Cause you wanted to be her boyfriend right~" She said which made Russia a little red. "No I don't, I'm just a friend" He said. "oh really~ c'mon Russia-Kun you have her photos in your phone~" She said which made Russia more red. "No I do not!" Russia said. "Russia-Kun I know your account, password and even Email" Nekomi said which shocked everyone. "HOW?!" He asked and Nekomi smirked. "Let's just say... Philia-Senpai thought me how to use that technique, hacking and many more" She said while smirking and I then remember that day.

°•{Flashback}•°

As I was doing some hacking some software for some fun. I notice that Nekomi-Chan was looking at me "what is that Philia-Senpai?" She asked. "Oh I'm just doing some hacking" I said. "PLEASE TEACH ME!~" She said and I shrug my head. "Sorry Nekomi-Chan but you are not ready to know hacking yet" I said. "Please Philia-Senpai~"

She pleaded. "You won't leave me along if I don't teach you don't you?" I said and she nodded. "Okay I will teach you sit here" I said and she smile and hugged me "THANK YOU, THANK YOU, THANK YOU PHILIA-SENPAI!~" She said and I started teaching her

$$\circ \cdot \{|\text{End Of Flashback}|\} \cdot \circ$$

They then look at me with shock in their faces "Himawari you know how to hack?" JP asked and I nodded. "HOW THE HECK WHEN DID YOU EVEN STARTED HACKING?!" Joe said. "Also when did you know hacking mi amor?" Spain added. "Oh c'mon Russia-Kun. Admit already" Nekomi said. "Let's have lunch now before the bell rings" Russia said and all of us head to the cafeteria

~~~~~

When we arrived at the cafeteria, I saw Indo and Mal looking at me and suggested me to eat with them and I accepted. I get some food in the counter. As I was walking towards them, China release her foot causing me to slip on her foot. My food then fell in my head and everybody in the cafeteria laugh at me except for my friends. Joe came up to me and helped me back up and everybody was talking about Joe helping me

"Would you look at that, A charming prince help a messy girl"

"Why would America help a messy and clumsy girl like her?"

"Hahaha she is so clumsy"

"I know right?"

I then ran out of the cafeteria and went straight to the bathroom. Everyone in the bathroom saw me and laugh at me before leaving. When no one was there, I locked the bathroom and started crying

 $\circ \cdot \{ | \text{Russia's POV} | \} \cdot \circ$ 

I felt bad when Sunshine ran out of the bathroom. Joe tried to chase her but he decided to give her space. Luckily I recorded it so she can't lie when it comes to the Principal's office. I wouldn't care if I will get kick out of SCHOOL or detention for this but I will make

her suffer even though she is a girl, I won't go soft on her after what she did to Sunshine. I then stand up from my seat and glared at everyone who laugh at her and they became silent. I then came up to China and grab her collar and screamed "LOOK HERE YOU BITCH. YOU JUST DON'T EMBARESS HER LIKE THAT! WHAT THE HELL DID SHE DID TO YOU HUH? YOU KEPT ON MESSING WITH HER LIFE SO WHAT IS YOUR FUCKING PROBLEM YOU BADASS BITCH!!!" I said while Indo was preventing me to punch China. "And who are you too say that to me huh?" She said. "YOU WANT A CHALLENGE? I WILL MAKE YOU FLY TO THE AIR YOU BADASS BITCH!!!" I said. "I might be a badass but at least I'm not cold hearted" She said which made me furious. "I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!!!" I said. The students were cheering while Indo whispered in my ear "Rus stop this let's just eat lunch" he said. "HOW WILL I JUST EAT LUNCH HUH? SUNSHINE IS CRYING RIGHT NOW DON'T YOU CARE ABOUT HER?!" I said. "No it's not that I mean let's have lunch first so we can have energy when we start searching for her" He said. My necklace then glows and I heard voices from... Sunshine?

**Again 2 chapters in one day. I guess I will publish 2 chapters every Saturday? I don't know and I will try.**

**Perra = Bitch**

**Mi amor: My love**

**Mahal: love**

**Pervertido: pervert (male)**

**Himawari: Sunflower**

**Baka: Fucker**

**Published: February 24, 2024**

# Chapter 21 Her Voice

[image] [image] [image] [image] [image] [image] [image]  
[image] [image]

°•{|Russia POV|}°•

"Ruski, please don't choose violence"

That voice was so familiar. It was Sunshine. I let go of China's collar and look around. I then check my necklace and it was glowing. I then remember something that my mom told me before she died

°•{|Flash Back|}°•

Russia: Mom can I ask you a question?

???: Sure sweetie. What is it?

Russia: why is my siblings necklace is already glowing except for me?

???: sweetie don't be upset

Russia: it's just unfair and they get to hear voices too

???: it just means that your siblings already found the person they can trust

Russia: then why I can't find mine?

???: you will found yours someday. In the right place, in the right time

Russia: I guess this necklace would never glow...

???: don't say that sweetie. I'm sure there will be a person that you can trust

Russia: when?

???: when you get to saw this person

Russia: I could never trust someone in my life...

???: I know you can trust someone

Russia: I don't trust anybody...

???: what about me?

Russia: not a bit.

???: \*chuckles\* well that our little bear. But sweetie remember.

Someday you will find that person who will love you from who you are, who you can trust, who will believe you and that person who

will hide you secrets

Russia: I can't wait I guess

???: trust me sweetie, when you find this person, your life will be happy

Russia: alright I'll try to believe that lie

???: that's my little bear now come here my little bear

Russia: \*came up to her mom\*

???: \*hugs Russia\*

### °{|End Of Flash Back|}°

The people around me then became suprised I didn't knew why, is it because I let go of China?. Indo then whispered in my ear "R-Rus. Why did your eye color changed?" He asked. I then covered my eyes and storm out of that place. I htne go to the bathroom

When I arrived there. I check the place and make sure nobody was there. After that I locked the door and locked at the mirror. My eye color changed into... Green?!. I was shock until I heard someone in my back. I grabbed it's collar and saw that it was just Kazakhstan. I let him go and he patted my shoulder "congratulations bro. You found that person that mom has been saying to you" Kaz said. I kept silent and looked at the mirror one more time. Kaz then take my bandena from my pocket and cover my eyes. "There keep it on" he said. "S-somebody saw it..." I said and he freaked out "WHAT?!" He said and I just nod. "BRO!" He said. "I know. I mess up" I said. "I have to call Bela" He said which confused me. How the heck would Bela help in this situation?. "Okay let's meet at the fountain" Kaz said. "How can I see?" I asked. "I will explain later let's just go there. Follow my lead nobody has to know this" He said. He grabbed my hand and we left the bathroom



When we arrived at the garden. Bela and Ukraine was there "you got to be kidding me bro!" Una said. "It's not my fault. I didn't even know that my eye color would change byalt" I said. "You two stop it! Right now is not the right time to fight!" Bela said. "Okay Bela. What would we do?" Kaz asked. "We have to make them forgot about it" Bela said. "Don't you like have a power for that?" Una asked. This shock me like what the fucking hell? I mean I couldn't

blame Bela I guess that is her country power. I don't know how many country power does she has but I don't care. In this world you can have 1 country power or even more. If you didn't get one you light not be a country leader. "Yes I have that power but what if Mr. UN finds out?" Bela said.

"Don't worry I'll distract him"

I heard Sunshine's voice once again. "Sunshine said she'll handle it" I said which shock everyone "dude Phil is not here" Kaz said. "wait a second.... Philia is that person isn't she?" Una asked and I nod. "How did you already guess that is was her?!" Kaz asked. "Her angelic voice ofcourse" I said. "Good point" Una said. "Okay I'll use my country power. Philia will distract the organizations. Kaz, Una help me gather them up in one place which is the cafeteria. And Russia check on Philia first" Bela said. "What do you mean?" I asked. "Cause she is crying dummy" Una asked. "How did you already know?" I asked. "Oh I don't know cause we were at the cafeteria when we saw it" Una asked. "But I-" before I can even finish my sentence, Kaz covered my mouth and said "cause we were at the corner that is why you couldn't see us. Now let's hurry" Kaz said and we split up. I already know where Sunshine is. She might be at the girls bathroom or at our dorm since she dosen't show herself when she is crying.

As I was heading to the bathroom. I heard Sunshine's locker banging. I look at her locker and saw her beside it. I came up to her and ask her a question "Sunshine are you okay?" I asked and she nodded. "Okay I have to think if how to distract Mr. UN" She said. "how?" I asked. "I know the organizations has a meeting today. The meeting is right now and will end after lunch so hurry before the meeting ended. I will watch them incase they will try to look at the CCTV cameras. Oh and you better go to my room" She said which confuse me "why do I have to hide?" I asked. "So incase plan A didn't work, it's time for plan B. She said which also confused me. "What's plan B?" I asked. "I will explain later but here is a thing. When plan A didn't work. I will arrived at my dorm early and when I arrived pretend your sleeping" She said and I just nodded since I don't wanna kept annoying her. She left and I go to our dorm



## W

hen I arrived at our dorm. I went straight to her room. I locked the door and look at her room. The walls were purple dark purple. The floors were light purple and her room is so clean and thightly. I look at her shelves and saw some boxes with labels on it. I just read the labels and something caught my interest. This box was named 'pictures'. I get the box and sit on her bed and put the box beside me. I opened it to see pictures and albums. I look at the pictures and saw pictures of Sunshine and her family

"Lucky Sunshine. She has a happy family. Unlike mine..." I said and kept looking at the pictures and I saw a picture that really caught my interest. This picture is about her Independence

I remember that day when we both celebrate our birthdays.

### °•{|Flash Back|}•°

All: Happy birthday day to you. Happy birthday to you. Happy birthday, happy birthday... Happy birthday to youuuu  
Philia/Russia: \*blew the candles\*

All: yay!

Del: Happy birthday Rus and Ruby

Martial: Happy birthday too comrade and Cupcake

Philia: thank you Kuya!

Russia: thanks comrades

All: happy birthday you too

Philia: thank you!

Russia: no thanks to Ukraine who ruin my day...

Una: what did I do now?

Russia: ohh I don't know... MAYBE WRECKING MY GUNS!

Una: Oh come on bro. Last year you shot a gun in the air and you were almost shot

Russia: to be honest I wish I was shot that time

Philia: don't say that berry! I will be sad if your not here

Russia: don't care

Kaz: let's play a game!

Mar: what is the game?

Ger: how about...Gun Shot Ballons?

Rus: finally somebody is speaking my language!

Philia: umm... What is Gun Shot Ballons?

Mar: Cupcake I consider that game is not for you

Ger: Gun Shot Ballons is like using an bow to hit the target. But in Gun Shot Ballons you have to use a gun and pop the ballons from afar

Philia: can I play?

Rus: n-

Ger: sure!

Rus: why? she might get hurt

Ger: this will train her and now she will know how to use a gun and besides we already know she is gonna lose so let's play with her

Del: yeah it is her birthday too you know

Rus: okay fine

Philia: Yay!

### °•{|After The Game|}•°

Rus: you got to be kidding me

Philia: we won Kaz!

Kaz: yeah!

Ger: how is that even possible?!

Bela: does the game allow two winners?

Del: yeah if they are the same points in the final round

Mar: really? The weakest of us won?!

Philia: hey!

Kaz: were not weak

Bela: yeah you guys are

Philia/Kaz: Hmp \*ignores them\*

All:....

Mar: sorry cupcake

Rus: sorry Sunshine

Philia: it's okay but you better say sorry to Kaz too

Bela: sorry Kaz

Kaz: What ever

Mar: let's eat!

Philia: yay!

### °•{|End Of Flash Back|}•°

Good all memories. As I was looking at her pictures. I heard a voice again

"Mission Success! Went back to class Ruski" after hearing that voice I quickly return the box to its place. I then decided to just skip class since I'm already late.

$$\circ \cdot \{ | \text{Philia's POV} | \} \cdot \circ$$

After succeeding the mission. I out the necklace to my mouth and whispered "Mission Success! Went back to class Ruski" I whispered. After that I quickly go to class.

~~~~~

When I arrived at class. I saw that teacher wasn't there yet. I sit in my chair and decided to get my book. I get my book and started reading it.

As I was reading it. I didn't realize that my teacher is beside me. I quickly close the book and put it in my bag. "Your lucky that the book you were reading is related to the lesson sweetie" She said. "I'm deeply sorry Mrs. France" I apologize. "It's okay sweetie. Learning new things is great for you and your brain" She said. "Now let's get to the test" She said and handed us the test.

I then look at Russia's chair and saw it was empty. "I guess he skipped class today" I said and started to answer my test.

When we were finish Mrs. France collected the test and went back to her seat. "I guess all the teachers can CLEARLY see the student who will be going to enter the battle of the brains" She said. "It's absolutely me" China said. I look at her and she look at me with a smirk. "Okay I will just check this with the other teachers in the office. Please behave while I'm gone" She said and left the class carrying the test papers we answer

China lean on her chair and said "look at this girl guys!" She said pointing at me and all of the students in the room look at me which made me feel nervous "that is the girl who trip and her food fell in her head" She said and all of them laugh. I guess Bela didn't remove that memory, oh well atleast they forgot that time when Ruski's eye color change that really matters.

"Let's call her Clumsy Girl"

"Good name"

"We can also call her Messy Girl"

"Hahaha!"

"No! Let's call her Weird Girl since she is wearing that ugly bandana"

"That's even better!"

"Clumsy Girl!"

"Messy Girl!"

"Weird Girl!"

"We can also call her a freak!"

"Aha! Freak!"

"Freak and Weak!"

That's all I heard. I kept smiling and laughing even though I'm broken inside "told you she is weird. She kept laughing even we are calling her name's. Therefore she just wanted to be my friend" China said.

"You won't be China's friend Freak!"

"Yeah! China is strong while you are weak!"

I just kept laughing and smiling even though it really hurts inside...

I guess I won't be making truth or dare! But I I guess I'll make one? Maybe in the next chapter? Even I don't know. But I guess I will make a chapter where they will play truth or dare. You can still ask and dare them tho

Published: February 25, 2024

Chapter 22 A Little Game

$$^{\circ}\cdot\{| \text{Philia's POV} | \}\cdot^{\circ}$$

Today is a Saturday morning. Since I have nothing to do I lock myself in my room and decided to read some books.

As I was reading a book, somebody knock at my door. I opened the door to see Nekomi-Chan with Joe "Good morning guys!" I greeted "Good morning Philia-Senpai! Me and Amercia-Kun are here to invite you to a little game" She said. "A game?" I asked and she nodded. "What is the game?" I asked. "It's truth or dare and it's like a sleep over but we will start in the morning" Joe said. "Yeah it's like a vacation you know start in the morning and having a sleep over" She said. "okay I'll join since I don't have anything to do" I said. "Great! All you need is too bring the things you need like snacks, sleeping bag, and other things you need Philia-Senpai" She said. "okay where is the game starting?" I asked. "It's in a vacant dorm. Mr. UN said we can use it so other students that will be joining the game can be socialized" He said. "okay what time?" I asked. "At 9:30 a.m Philia-Senpai" she said. "okay I'll get my things ready" I said. "see you later Philia-Senpai!" She said and left with Joe. I then check the time and saw that it was already 8:34 "well I better hurry" I said to myself and started to prepare.



When I was finish. I look at the time and saw that it was already 9:07. I then go to the living room to saw Ruski. I came up to him and asked him a question "Hey Ruski! Are you joining the hang-out?" I asked. "Yes I am Sunshine" He asnwered. "Let's go!" I said. The two of us left the dorm and walk in the hallways.

As me and Ruski were walking at the hallways. I accidentally bumbled into China. She was furious and was about to punch me when suddenly Ruski grabbed China's hand before she can even hurt me "What is your problem? Get off me!" She said in a girly voice. "Stop being so girly China but you know in fact it suits you

~~~~~

"Okay I'll explain the game. We sit in a circle because there will be a little spin the bottle. Whether the bottle points too would be the one who is picking whether truth or dare. There will be a lie detector that so we're gonna stick them into your head so you can't lie" Mal said. "Lie detector?" I asked. "yeah it's like a sticker. If it turns green it mean your telling the truth, but if it turns red it means your lying" Mal said. "HOW THE HECK THERE IS A LIE DETEC-STICKER?!" Joe asked in shock. "Mr.UN have one of these so he can detect someone if they are lying" Una said. "no wonder kakuren-san know if someone is lying" Neko-Chan said. "Okay I'll spin the bottle now!" Bela said and spinners the bottle and it pointed at me already, how unlucky "Okay Philia-Senpai, truth or dare?" Neko-Chan asked. "Hmmm...maybe...truth?" I said. "okay...is it true you have been in a relationship?" Bela asked. "Do you mean by official?" I asked and she nods "nope not at all" I said and the detector turned green meaning I was telling the truth "okay now let's continue" Spain said and spinners the bottle and it pointed at Isra "Isra, truth or dare?" Russia asked. "Dare" he said. "I'll be the one who will be daring this. Ehem ehem, I dare you to scream your

darkest secret~" Joe said which terrified Isra "me had a secret? Nah I-i don't I s-swear" He said and the detector turned red. "Would you look at that~" JP said. "Oh forgot to mention we moved it on your shoulder because it will electrify you if you get 3 reds" Bela said which shocked everyone "WHAT?!" Joe said. "Yes like in this round if you tell 3 lies it will electrify you. If you tell another 3 lies it will electrify you again. Simple as that" Una said. "YES! FINALLY SOME EXTREME!!!" Russia said. "Okay fine..." Isra said. "ILICKEDANGELFROMTHEPASTBUTNOTANYMORE!" He said which I didn't understand. "WHY ISRA!" Joe said. "not anymore!" Isra said.

Nekomi: new  
Mal: ship  
Una: acquired

°{|Narrator's POV|}°

Isra then blush while the three were smirking and already searching for pictures of Isra with Philia

Indo: okay next! \*Spins the bottle and pointed at Mal\*  
Mala: oh man!  
Philia: okay girl, truth or dare?  
Mal: dare  
Una: kiss  
Bela: your  
Indo: crush~  
Mal: WHAT!?  
Kaz: you heard them Mal  
Italy: yeah you have to do the dare or else you'll get electrified  
Joe: DO IT ON THE LIPS!  
Mal: JOE!!!  
JP: hehe...

Singa 🗨️: oh man this is the time I'll use the bathroom... Wait no your not gonna cry Singa! No snap out of it! It's just Mal a very simple ... Cute, Beautiful... NO SNAP OUT OF IT! your workaholic she is playful no way she would ever came up to me just no \*right some plans and schedules in his paper using his pen\*

Mal: f-fine! All of you are scaredy-cats so most of you picked truth! I'm brave to pick dare and I'll do it right now! \*Came up to Singa\*

Singa ☹️: why is there a shadow? \*Looks up to see Mal\* what the-  
Mal: \*kisses Singa quickly and emidiently wen't back to her seat\*  
Singa: \*blushes\*  
Rus: would you look at that. A secret exposed  
Mal: S-shut up R-Rus  
Singa: \*still blushing but spin the bottle and pointed at Russia\*  
Rus: bulshi-  
Una,Bela,Kaz: \*smirking\*  
Rus: sh;t...  
Una: truth or dare brother~ \*smirking\*  
Rus: truth!  
Kaz: your past crush~  
Rus: what about dare?  
Bela: kiss you past crush in the cheeks  
Mal: that's unfair why does he have to do it in the cheeks and not the lips?  
Joe: hehe~ truth or dare Rus~ \*smirks\*  
Ruski: shut up oil addict... Dare then since I'M. NOT. AFRAID  
JP: this is gonna be exciting~  
Spain: I wonder who it is...  
Rus: \*comes up to Philia who is reading a book and kisses her in the cheek\*  
Philia: is that another way to say something in polite in Russian?  
Rus: yes...  
Kaz: no it's not!  
Rus: don't believe them it means... Saying... Your smart  
Philia: thanks Ruski  
Joe: WHAT?!  
JP: tatoe anata ga tsuyoi kunidatta to shite mo, soshite Anata go watashi yori mo tsuyokatta to shite mo, watashi wa Anata no kudos Shiri of keru Koto ga dekimasu  
Spain: no dejaría que volvieras a tocar mi amor, perra de corrazón frío  
Rus: what is your problem oil addict  
Joe: shut up you vodka addict  
Rus: zatkni svoy bol'shoy rot, neftyanoy narkoman!  
Joe: don't insult me with you fucking language you vodka addict!  
Neko: Sabah we have tea  
Sab: indeed bestie~  
Una: wan't more tea ladies~

Sab: oh yes

Neko: how Una-Senpai?

Bela: by telling this. Did you guys know my brother secretly out his lips on one of Philia's pics~

Rus: \*blushes\*

Isra: \*whispers\* pervert

Rus: I heard that

Nada: Bro your showing that your really a simp huh?

Joe: ...

Aus: that's what I thought bro

Kiwi: I remember that time when-

Joe: SHUT UP!

Nada: dad has to knows this

Sab: okay let's continue \*spins the bottle and pointed on Nada\*

Nada: let's go!

Aus: ok bro, truth or dare?

Nada: hmmm... What about truth?

Kiwi: is it true that in Elementary you pinned Una in the bathroom wall~

Nada: why is the game like this?

Ger: I know personal

Nada: No I would never to that \*detector turns red\*

Bela: alright we believe you~

Una,Nada: \*blushes\*

Singa: how are we gonna fit in a single dorm?

Neko: who saids we just borrow one dorm Singa-Kun~

Joe: How many forms did you guys borrow?

Mal: I think four?

Ger: we just needed three why did you borrow four from Mr. UN?

Una: you'll see~

Bela: hehe~

Aus: you maties are weird

Mal: we will let you watch if you want~

Rus: what is it?

Bela: brother, brother~ just wait okay?

Rus: okay I guess?

Kaz: what did you guys do now?

Una: I promise you guys would love it~

Nada: okay let's continue \*spins bottle and pointed on JP\*

JP: really?

Neko: okay Onii-Chan~ truth or dare?

JP: truth

Spain: can I ask him the truth?

Neko: Sure Spain-Senpai

Spain: WHY THE HELL DID YOU PINNED MI-AMOR IN THE WALL YESTERDAY IN THE HALLWAYS?!

JP: w-what do you mean?

Joe: IS THAT THE REASON WHY YOU GUYS SRE FIGHTING?!

Rus: TELL. THE. TRUTH. OTAKU. BOY

JP: Because I just wanna take off her bandena... \*Detector turns red\*

Rus: what do you wan't from Sunshine?!

Neko: we have hot tea~

Sab: indeed bestie~

Souko: did everybody expected me here?

Neko: oh Souko-Senpai I didn't knew you were coming!

Souko: I was just in the corner while listening to music until I heard the Isra and Rus liked little K-pop?

Bela: yes our big bro here likes Philia but... It's not allowed...

Souko: why?

Una: because Philia liked another man! \*Detector turns red\*

Souko: what is the reason?

Bela: \*ignores and whisper in Una's ear\*

Bela: what will happend again if they found out?

Una: we will be reunited and the other night shadows can track us down and there will be serious war

Bela: okay we have to stay like this?

Una: yes

Souko: you know I can hear you guys right?

Una: HOW?!

Souko: because I use headphones that made my ears stronger

Bela: HOW THE HELL?!

Souko: what are night shadows?

Bela: just don't tell anyone

Souko: okay...?

JP: nothing I just wanted to see her bandena I swear \*detector turns red\*

Joe: hah now you can't lie or else you will get eletrofiry

JP: I don't believe this shīt

Rus: what

Joe: do  
Spain: you  
Isra: want?  
JP: I wanted to see her gorgeous eyes of course! \*Gets electrified  
and now laying in the ground\*  
Aus: it's real?!  
Neko: Nekomi-Chan told you not to lie three times  
Rus: I won't stop until I know the truth otaku boy  
JP: w-w-wha-t?  
Bela: \*facepalm\*  
JP: \*got up\* okay let's continue  
Neko: are you okay onii-chan?  
JP: yeah...  
Aus: next! \*Spins the bottle and it pointed at Aus\*  
Joe: Hahahaha!  
Aus: why? I'm the one who spinned it and it pointed at me?  
Nada: truth or dare lil' bro?  
Aus: fine. Truth  
Nada: IS IT TRUE YOU KNOW MY PASSWORD AND USED MY  
PHONE?  
Aus: y-yes... \*Detector turns green\*  
Nada: COME IN HERE!  
Aus: AHHH! \*runs\*  
Rus: what did you want from Sunshine?  
JP: Fine I don't wanna get electrified but can you atleast put  
himawari some headphones?  
Neko: why?  
JP: \*whispered in Neko's ear\* because it's kinda dirty...  
Neko: okay! \*Came up to Philia and put her on some headphones  
JP: it's because... Iwantedtokissherokay!  
Rus: BYALT COME IN HERE!  
JP: AHH! \*runs\*  
Joe: Oh hell nah I won't let you get away JP! \*Chases JP\*  
Spain: COME IN HERE YOU PERVERTIDO! \*Also chases JP\*  
Ger: another race ey?  
Singa: I knew it  
Neko: guys let's play video games!  
All(ex Rus,Joe,Spain,JP,Aus,Nada):SURE!

°·{|At Night|}·°

"The moment I have been waiting for~" Neko said. "Yes bestie let's go~" Sab said. "Hey Philia,Rus,Spain,Joe,JP!" Sab said. "What?" Rus asked. "I wanted you 5 to look at the 1 dorm" Sab said. "Okay! Let's go guys!" Philia said. They all went to 1 dorm. When they arrived, Neko closes and locked the door with a special key "This dorm is kinda little and only has one room and a bathroom" Philia said. "wait... BECAUSE THIS IS NOT A DORM ITS A ROOM!" Joe said. "¿Dónde están esos mentirosos?" Spain said. "Let's get out of here" Rus said and hold the door nob. When he is trying to open it it was lock "Oh great!" JP said. Rus then Knicks on the door loudly "GUYS OPEN THIS DAMN DOOR!" Rus said. "They planned this..." JP said and pointed at their sleeping bags and their belongings in the room "No wonder they were so weird from earlier" Rus said. "well, well, well I guess were sleeping in the same room mi-amor~" Spain said. "SHUT UP YOU PERVERT SPAIN!" Rus said. "Alright I was just joking " Spain said. "So... How do we get out?" Philia asked.

**I guess I will publish stories in a late time since I go home late now...**

**Translations:**

**Kakuren-San: Mr. UN**

**Tatoe Anata go tsuyoi kunidatta to shite mo, soshite Anata ga watashi yori mo tsuyokatta to shite mo watashi wa Anata no kuso Shiri o keru Koto ga dekimasu: even if your a strong country and even if your stronger than me, I can kick your fucking ass**

**Zatkni svoy blo'shotoy rot neftyanoy narkoman: Shut up your fucking mouth oil addict**

**Onii-Chan- big brother**

**No dejaría que volvieras a tocar MI amor, perra de corrazón frío: I wouldn't let you touch my love again you cold-hearted bitch**

**Published: February 27, 2024**

# Chapter 23 Locked In A Room

°{| Joe's POV|}°

"I don't know, how do we get out of here?" Spain asked. "We can always jump in the window" I mock. "Sunshine will get hurt you dummy" Ruski said. "I'm not the only one who will get hurt but we will also get injuries. We might break a bone" Philia said. "Well I guess we will stay here mi-amor~" Spain said. "Okay then we will sleep here since there is no escape" Philia said. Spain and JP glared at me and I glared back. Russia then notice and glared at the three at us "I know what your planning you three and you guys sleep together. Sunshine will be at my side" Russia said. "Why would you get to sleep beside her huh?" I asked. "Because you might do some appropriate things you perverts" He said. "Ah~" JP said. We look at him and saw Philia rubbing his ears. "H-himawari? Ah~" He said. "Woah so they are real" She said. Spain and I glared at JP and he never notices. "S-stop please~.....ah~" He said and Philia stopped. "Sorry does that hurts?" She asked. "Oh so I guess you didn't knew that rule of cats..." He said which made us curious "why? what does that mean?" I asked. "Nothing..." He said and his detector turned red. "Would you look at that it still detect us" Russia said. "What does that mean?" Spain asked. As they were questioning JP, I started to use GOOGLE and search for the meaning of that and it showed up that it's...SEXUAL?! I mean in real cats it will relax them but in CountryCat it means...SEXUAL?!. Before I can even tell it to them, Russia and Spain already knew since they were at the back and reading it. "JP!!!" Russia said. "It's not my fault that Himawari us curious" He said. "Sorry is it bad?" Philia said. "oh no. It's not your fault mi amor. We are just arguing about earlier" Spain said and his detector turned red. "So it is my fault... Sorry JP" She said. "It's okay Himawari" JP said.

°{| Nekomi's POV|}°

"Oh~ I can't believe this~" I said. "I didn't knew that when we rub your ears it's sexual bestie~" Sab said. "Indeed bestie it is sexual~" I

said. "So your saying... YOU GUYS PUT A CCTV IN THEIR ROOM SO YOU GUYS CAN CHECK ON THEM?!" Mal said. "Y-yes?" I answered. "This is... AWESOME your smart Nekomi-Chan!" Bela said. "Now we know how they act around Philia" Una said. "I can't believe my brother is like that" Nada said. "he always stalk on us using cctv" Aus said. "And now we are gonna stalk him~" Kiwi added. "Nekomi-Chan is happy to see that everyone is enjoying the tea~" I said. "I think Isra is jealous" Singa said. we turn to Isra who is just in the corner "No i'm not jealous..." Isra said. "Then why aren't you happy Isra-Kun?" I asked. "N-Nothing..." Isra said. "Looks like somebody still likes someone~" Ger said. "What no!" Isra said and his detector tuned red. "If your telling the truth earlier and a lie now... it means you started to like Philia again?" Singa said. "Fine! I still liked her but I guess I was lucky that my detector didn't tuned red from earlier" He said and his detector tuned green.

### °{|Philia's POV|}°

As I was reading a book. I heard some argument. I look around and saw JP,Ruski,Joe and Spain arguing. I secretly listen to their conversation and pretending to read the book.

Ruski: I know your plans you perverts!

Spain: Maybe you should call yourself like that too!

JP: Yeah and a liar!

Joe: You kissed sunny in tge cheek and you said thar it was just saying your smart!

Ruski: Becausebits true! \*Detector turns red\*

Joe: Oh your definetly a liar! \*Detector turns green\*

JP: Lets just take this off its getting annoying \*Detector turns green\*

Spain: I already took off mine

Russia: Don't take off yours JP so you will get electrofied

JP: Oh hell nah I'm taking this off \*Takes off Detector\*

Joe: I'm still not gonna let you sleep with sunny

Russia: Its better that I sleep with her because you guys are perverts!

JP: What if nobody sleep with Himawari? Then equal!

Russia: I know your plan JP

Spain: You will sneak to mi-amor when we all fell asleep

JP: I will never do that!

Joe: Oh man I wish JP didn't take off his detector so he can get electrofied

JP: I'm not gonna get electrofied because I'm telling the truth

Russia: just shut the fuck up! I will sleep with Sunshine and keep her company since I knew how perverted you guys are!

Joe: Said the person who is liking on her

Russia: No I do not oil addict!

Joe: Stop calling me oil addict you vodka addict!

JP: Should we stop the fight?

Spain: No we just watch watch them

JP: well I guess the two of us decided that I Iwill be sleeping with himawari

Spain: You mentiroso I didn't said that

JP: What did I said about using your disgusting language

Spain: Your not the boss if me!

JP: Yes I am. I'm stronger than you

Spain: That dosen't mean your the boss of me!

JP: I can invade you

Spain: I can push the war button if you wan't!

JP: Its my pleasure to bring my Katana

Spain: Its also my pleasure to bring a grenade!

Joe: YOU BROUGHT A GRENADE?!

Spain: Ofcourse I will bring it for self defence

Russia: I think that is dangerous

Spain: Oh so your scared?~

Russia: Who is gonna join and create world war 4?

Joe: My pleasure vodka addict. lets start this war between the two of us

Russia: Oh its on oil addict

JP: \*Pulls up his katana\*

Spain: \*Pulls up his grenade\*

Oh no this is not good... I decided to stand up and put the book to its place and came up up to them because if they really started a war they aren't kidding. "Guys stop! Please don't creat war!" I said and they hide their weapons "How long have you been listening Sunshine?" Russia asked. "Oh I heard all of your conversations \*Detector turns green\*" I said. "WHAT?!" Joe said and everyone was shock. "Guys lets just sleep" I said and they all all agreed

When I was finnish putting our sleeping bags. We turn off the lights and go to sleep. I was with Russia while the others are in the other side. I then fall asleep.

°•{|JP's POV|}•°

When all of them fall asleep. I came up to Himawari and she sleep like a cute bunny. I put her head in my lap and started to rub her head gently.

As I was rubbing her head she smiled which made me blush and giggle at the same time. Russia then saw me and look directly in my eyes "WHAT.ARE.YOU.DOING?" He asked which terrified me. I know that type of voice he is pissed alright. "I'm just comforting her" I answered. "She doesn't need comfort from you so just get out" He said. "Are you jealous? Cause she is COMPLETELY comfortable when I'm comforting her. She even smile" I said. "So? Do I care? Just get out and sleep or something" He said. "If I get out of here ofcourse I will sleep what would you think I would do?" I asked. "Watch Anime" He said. "That's true I might sleep or watch anime" I said. "Just...don't do something..." He said and look at the window. "Something wrong?" I asked. "\*sigh\* You're the kindest in the four of us. I hope you wouldn't do something to Sunshine" He said and face the sky. I came up to him and put my hands on his shoulder "I know something is wrong with you. what is it?" I asked and he faced. "It's none of your business..." He said. "I'm willing to listen" I said. "It's just...it's been awhile since I trust an outsider" He said which confused me. "What do you mean? You trust Himawari right?" I asked. "Yes I trust her it's just... I'm never open to people and I got used to Sunshine" He said. "I promise I will keep it a secret" I said. "It's just...I can't imagine a good family and to be honest... I never had a good dad" He said which made me feel sorry for him. "That is the reason why I grow up like this because I grew up with a strict dad" He said. "So what Philia said is true huh?" I said. "It's...just none of your business..." He said. "Is that the reason you liked Himawari?" I asked "Yeah but it's not allowed" He said. "Why?" I asked

**Translation:**

**mentiroso: Liar (Male)**

**Published: February 29, 2024**

# Chapter 24 Being Open

°{|Narrators POV|}°

"Its just not allowed..." Russia said. "Why?" JP asked. "Because...we are in a different religion" Russia said which is not the real reason. "If thats it then why did took you a while to answer my question?" JP asked. "Cause I forgot" Russia said and face facethe clouds. "Lucky clouds. Even in the light and dark some clouds is still on its back" Russia said. "why? You have a loving family right?" JP asked and Russia just look down "maybe not?" JP asked. "Ofcourse...I...have a loving family..." Russia said. "Whats wrong?" JP asked. "Its a secret..." Russi said. "I can keep that" JP said. "Its just...my father dosen't care about me" Russia said. "Why?" JP asked. "He's strict" Russia said. "What do you mean? He is kind" JP said. "Maybe to you" He said "Not to me but a kid that we saw when me and Nekomi are just kids" JP JP said. "Who is the kid?" Russia asked. "I don't know but it looks like Himawari but a male" JP said. "Martial..." Russia whispered. "Something you wanted to say?" JP asked and Russia shrugged his head. "The kid you were talking about is my comrade and one of Sunshine's brothers" Russia said. "Which one of them?" Joe asked from behind. "HOW THE HECK ARE YOU AWAKE?!" JP asked which almost woke up Philia. "Shut you d@ng mouth your gonna woke up Sunshine" Russia said. "S-sorry..." JP said. "wait a second...how are you guys scare of her siblings when you guys didn't even get to meet them?" Russia asked. "We know they are kind but Sunny said that her brothers hates us for no reason" Joe said. "There is actually a good reason why her brothers hates you and I still remembr that" Russia said. "What do you mean?" Spain Spain asked. "Amercia you didn't know know what your countru generation (Captain America) did to her family so does your father Spain and JP" Russia said saidwhich made them confuse. "What did my CounTion (Country Generation) and JP and Spain's fathers did to Sunny?" Joe asked. "You guys haven't know yet but I guess you guys will find out" Russia said. "Well since you won't tell us. I will just search it on GOOGLE" Joe said. "Try it. But I

warn you some of that information are fake" Rusai said. "Why would they put fake news?" Spain asked. "Its because they theydon't know the real story behind they're family" Russia said. "It shows here that Philippines...dosen't exist?" Joe said. "Thats weird..." JP said. "Because its not her real name byalts" Russia said. "there!" Joe said. "How did information showed up if that is not her real name?!" Russia asked. "Cause I search for her brother Martial" Joe said. "whatever you do,DO.NOT.READ.THE.INFORMATION"

R

ussia said but Joe ignored and started reading it when suddenly his eyes went wide. "What the...HOW THE HECK?!" Joe said. "What?" Spain asked. "IT SHOWS HERE THAT HE IS THE WAR LORD AND HAS MORE WEAPONS THAN US! HE IS EVEN THE SECOND BIGGEST COUNTRY!" Joe said. "WHAT?!" JP said. "IT ALSO ALSO SHOWS HERE THAT DEL IS THE GREATEST GENERAL IN HISTORY. HAS MORE WEAPONS THAN US AND THE THIRD BIGGEST COUNTRY!" Joe said (Guys this information is fake okay? Its not not real). "Russia would you mind explaining to us?!" Spain asked and look at his back but Russia was not there. They look around and saw Russia rubbing Philia's head and Philia was slepping in his lap. "You guys are so loud that Sunshine had a nightmare" Russia said. "Sorry..." JP apoligized. "Just get Sunny out of your lap please" Joe said. "Jealous ay?" Russia said. "NO I'M NOT!" America said.

°•{|Spain's POV|}•°

I decided to leave them alone since I was not in inthe mood to deal with them. I look around the room and saw a balcony that was open. I go to tothe balcony and look at the ground to see if we can escape from it but when I saw it I emmidiently lool at the sky. I have acrophobia fear of heights. The ground was too far and if we jump we might die. I then decided to just look at the sky and stare at atthe clouds. I look at the balcony and saw a guitar.

I came up to it and look at it. This guitar remind me of something...

°•{|Flashback|}•°

pain: ¡Hola papá! (Hey dad!

S.E: ¿Si hijo? (Yes son?)

Spain: ¿Qué es esto? \*Hands guitar\* (what is this?)

S.E: es un don de guitarra \*plays guitar\* (it's A guitar son)

Spain: ¡Eres bueno en eso papá! (Your good at it dad!)

S.E: no hables como una nila hijo (don speak like a girl son)

Spain: sí lo que sea (yeah sure whatever)

S.E: ¿Quieres saber cómo jugarlo? (Do you want to know how to play it?)

Spain: ¡Sí! (Yes!)

S.E: está bien, ven aquí (okay, come here)

Spain: te amo papá (I love you dad)

S.E: Yo también te amo hijo (I love you too son)

°•{|End of Flashback|}•°

I miss those days. My father is always a loving person but...one day he became so strict and he is always angry. He always carry a sword and always out and not in the house...I didn't know the reason he became like that but...I still love him...I get the guitar and play a song.

As I was playing the song. An Angelic voice was singing at my back. I didn't look at the owner of the voice' and kept playing the guitar.

"Una isla ilena de amor es donde estamos"

"Tu amor y mi amor simboliza un futuro" I sang

We kept singing the song but I still hasn't saw her...



Who is the owner of this angelic voice? How did she know how to speak Spanish? How did she know this song?

**Guys the song is made up and doesn't exist okay?**

**Translation**

**Una isla ilena de amor es donde estamos: an island full of love is where we are**

**Tu amor y mi amor simboliza un futuro: your love and my love symbolizes a future**

**Published: March 1, 2024**

# Chapter 25 Pina?!

°•{|Spain's POV|}•°

when the song ended, I look behind me to see Philia "I didn't know you have an angelic voice mi-amor" I said. "What the...PINA?!" She said which made me confuse and the others even came up to us. "Something wrong sunshine?" Russia asked. "No its just...PINA IS HERE?!" She said which made us all confuse. "What do you-" Before Joe can finish his sentence they all look at my back. "What wrong mi amigos?" I asked. "What the..." JP said and I raise a brow and suddenly someone touch my shoulder and I scream and fell to the ground.

As I look I saw...Mi-Amor?. I look around to see Philia beside me and Philia in front of me?. "I'm just gonna pass out..." I said and I passed out with shock.

°•{|Narrator's POV|}•°

When Spain passed out Philia came to him with a worried face "What happen to him?!" She asked. "He passed out don't worry himawari he will wake up" JP said. "Hahahaha!" Pina said. "Pina don't laugh!" Philia said. "Oh c'mon sis we all know we are both psychopaths" Pina said which made everyone shock except for Spain who is currently passed out. "What do you mean? Sunshine is not mean" Russia said. "Oh would you look at that somebody doesn't know real psychology. Doesn't mean your a psychopath doesn't mean your bad all the time. Just watch some youtube or something" She said. "Pina you shouldn't have said that" Philia whispered. "oh...Just kidding we are sociopaths" Pina said which again made everyone confuse since they didn't know psychology. "hehe don't mind her she is just talking about the game that we are playing" Philia said and everyone was in relief. "Lets go and put Spain to bed" Philia said and they all go inside.

When they got inside they look at the time to see it was 3:06 Meaning that it was already morning. "guys this is Pina my country

sibling oppisite" Philia said. "Wait isn't tthat rare?" JP said and Philia nodded her head. "I have one too actually but its a country sibling the same" Joe said. "Whats his name?" Russia asked. "Oh his name is Amer" Joe said. "oh... thats a great name..." Philia whispered remembering the past of them and Amer and Joe

°•{|Flashback|}•°

Amer: Hey look bro! The weakling is here  
Ame: Oh why hello there Phil The Nerd  
Philia: I'm not a nerd I'm just smart  
Amer: Thats the same thing loser  
Philia: I'm not a loser I won every category I go into  
Ame: Yeah but who supports you? Who know?  
Amer: Even your aunt dosen't care and your brothers don't know  
China: Hey! Don't bully our bud  
Russia: Yeah your own father look at you as a dissapointment  
Ame: No i'm not!  
Amer: Yeah Ame became one of the strongest countries  
China: Sorry but who are you you speaking to? Can't you see you are speaking to Russia the strongest country  
Ame: Yeah but he lose cold war  
Amer: Haha!  
Russia: Thats my father not bozo  
Philia: Stop guys! Its okay  
Russia: Oh hell nah. I'm not gonna watch get bullied Pearia  
Philia: Please its okay  
Russia: no its not!  
China: Yeah Pearia is a champion  
Ame: More like loser  
Amer: Yeah!  
China: I swear I will nuke you  
Ame: Want a nuke war?  
Amer: Bring it on  
Philia: Guys lets go...  
Andaija: You boys can hurt Philia but don't involve Russia and China  
Ame: See her aunt hates her  
Philia: Guys lets just go...  
Russia: Lets hang out whose with me?

China: Yeah! RuPhilChi?

Philia: RuPhilChi!

Russia: Ofcourse RuPhilChi the most strongest trio of all all time!

Philia: I think thats the axis?

Russia: just wait until they meet the best side of us

China: Yeah!

Philia: I suppose you two are strong

Russia: Your strong too and the the richest

China: Yeah remember that time when you kick a ball and because of your strength it accidentally hit Ame?

Russia: Haha! He was in the hospital for weeks!

Philia: Thanks Berry and Chi

C

hina: Wait what is your name Bear?

Russia: I'm not gonna tell you.

China: wait what is your name Philia or Pearia?

Philia: Philia

Russia: Really?

Philia: Yeah I lied its Philia

Russia: YOU BECAME GOOD AT LYING!

China: Congratiolations Liar

Philia: \*Chuckles&

°•{|End Of Flashback|}•°

Philia hate those memories and love it at the same time. That day when we are all a trio but China hates her now. Philia's real name is Pearia but she hid it for a reason (Guys Pearia is not the real name of the Philippines okay? I made it up). "Sunshine are you okay?"

Russia said. When Philia look uo she saw Russia touching her shoulder. "Yeah i'm fine" Philia Philia said. "lets go ghost hunting!"

Pina said. "Really you believe monsters?" JP said. "Yeah because they are true especially the Kapre" Pina said. "What the hell is cafe?" Joe asked. "KAPRE and its a creature that lives in a tree but I know it goes around houses in 3:00" Pina. "Pina what did it told you about that mythological creatures" Philia said. "Just come with me" Pina said and the four followed her.

When the four arrived at their destination which is the bathroom Pina closes the door and gave gave a smirk "Oh c'mon! We

We already got locked in a room and now you wanted us to get locked in a bathroom?!" Joe said. "No we are going to prank the other one" Pina said. "His name is Spain, This is JP, this is Joe and this is Russia" Philia said. "Yeah, yeah lets just get into the prank" Pina said and was thinking. "you didn't planned for this didn't you?" Philia asked and Pina nod her head. "Help me think with an idea your the master of pranks after all" Pina said which made the others confuse. "The master of pranks?" JP asked. "Yeah the MaPhilIndo A.K.A the rice gang" Pina said. "I didn't know Sunny has a trio" Joe said. "Yeah know you know now help me think of ofa prank" Pina said. "Why do we need to prank him?" Russia asked. "For fun and to see the reaction in jis face~" Pina said and gave another smirk. "Now whose woth me?" She asked and held her hand. "We are!" The three said and also held their hand. "Okay but only for fun don't hurt him phsycally" Philia said and also held her hand. "3...2...1" Pina said and they all rise their hands "Lets go!" She said.

**Translation:**

**Mi amogos: My friends (Male)**

**Published: March 7, 2024**

# Chapter 26 A Prank Failed

°•{|Narrators POV|}•°

"I know!" Joe said and everyone pay attention to him "Whats the plan?" Russia asked. "We are going to scare him" Joe said. "How?" JP asked then Joe gave a smirk. "Lets just dress up as his father~" Joe said which made Philia a little upset because she remembered her past. "Why the hell will that work?" Russia asked. "He is scared of his father because his father is strict" Joe said and the others smirk. "Good idea right Philia?" Pina asked and when they look Philia wasn't there. "Maybe she already got a plan now lets go" Pina said and hold the door nob but it didn't open "Oh no..." JP said. "SPAIN OPEN THIS THIS DANG DOOR!" Russia said. "Bro Spain passed out you fool" Joe said. "I guess were trap..." Pina said. "Where am I?" Spain asked. "HOW THE HELL DID YOU GET HERE?!" Pina asked. "I dont know a girl just drag me here" Spain said. "Philia drag you?" JP asked. "No the girl irlwas wearing a mask and her eyes is not the same as mi-amor amor so its not her" Spain said. "Who can that be?" Joe asked.

(This is not the author creating chap 26 Im Ria her friend ill explain later and I will tell you why I created this chapter~)

°•{|??? POV|}•°

After I locked them at the bathroom I emmidiently pinned Ili in the wall "W-Who are you?" She asked and I put her a bandana to cover her eyes and I didn't answer the question "Do you know what situation are you in?" I asked asked and she shrugged her head this is too perfect. "Lets just say I'm an old friend of yours and I will do something that means thank you for everything in our body language" I said and she felt confuse and I didn't mind that she's cute. I use my other hand to hold her hands and put it on the air while my other hand unbuttoned her first button and started to lick her collarbone. She didn't mind that since she is even scared to attack me. I touch her chest "W-What are you doing?" She asked. "Its a thank you for everything" I said. "For what?" she asked.

"For...entertaining me darling~" I said and she didn't get a thing. "just dont speak so we can be quick" I said.

As I was touching her chest is lick her face slowly. I also kissed her neck anf she started to relase cute whimpers "Thats cute baby~" I said.

As I was kissing and sucking her neck neck and touching her chest. The door was flying in the air and they come out. I quickly wore my mask and jump out of the balcony landing on the soft pillows I put. "I will be back my baby~" I said and strom off.

°•{|Russia's POV|}•°

The others were arguing in the bathroom and I had enough. I use my country powers and kick the damn door. They were all suprised but I ignored them and go out and then I saw a girl who is wearing black clothes and black mask jump out of the balcony. I ran ranto the balcony but I didn't saw her "Himawari?" JP said. I turn to them to saw sunhine removing a black bandena. The weird thing is...We all can see her collarbone and her first button is unbuttoned. Jie came up to her and he notice sunhines collarbone. He blush but still helps sunshine. I didn't trust him so I also came up to sunshine. "What happend?" I asked. "A girl said thank you for everything to me" Sunshine said which made all of us confuse. "Then why is you first button is unhuttioned?" I asked "Why, why, why mi-amor you have a wonderful collarbone there~" Spain said and I glared at him. "What happend Sunshine?" I asked.

***I created this chapter because the reak author is busy. I look to her conversations conversations and saw someone requested for this. The one who requested for this is @ CuriousLesbian13 I'm sorry if its not enough but i'm just gonnna talk the author to do a connection between Chap 26 and The other chapters since that is how she created this story. Im just gonna guide her and I will probably wont let her read this chap because she might kill me. I will still create some chap in her story if she is busy I also made this chapter for @CuriousLebian13 Since this user is my friends first follwer. Thank you very much and happy birthday to her cousin lets just call him Khai***

**She also change her prfile picture and her name by the way**

***Published: March 8, 2024***

# Chapter 27 We Escaped!

**Hello readers! I just wanted to thank Ria for the chapter that she made while I was busy. I heard its a good chapter and not for me but I understand. Lets go with the story!**

°•{| **Philia 's POV**}°•

"wait a second...WHY IS YOUR COLLARBONE WET?!" Pina asked which made me confuse and I then touch my collarbone and it was indeed wet. Russia get a fabric from his pocket and started rubbing my collarbone with the fabric and he buttoned my first button and he has a little red on his cheek. "I'm gonna tell Kuya Arti about this..." She said and my eyes widen if my brothers knew I got into trouble there will be a nuke war and everyone will get involved. "Wait sis don't!" I said and she obeyed me. "Why? our kuya's have to kniw about this" She said. "If you tell him there will be serious consequences" I said and she came up to me "Give us a second" She said and we both walk in the balcony to talk.

"Are you serious Ili? They have to know this" She said. "There will be a nuke war if you do" I said. "Okay then lets tell it to...I know!, Kuya Marshall!" She said which terrified me thats even worse. "Thats even worse sis! Kiya Shall is a dangerous optiob especially when Kuya Arti and Kuya Shall are together" I said. "Okay I wont tell them" She said and I was in relief. "Wait a second what are you doing here?" I asked. "Kuya Arti and Kuya Greg wanted me to check on you since they are worried" She said. "Lets come back now" I said. "Yeah and i'll help you guys escape in inthis room" She said.

When we arrived the four were arguing again "Guys stop Pina is gonna help us get out of here" I said and they stopped. "I have a rope" She said. "Then what are we waiting for? Lets Letsgo and escape" Joe said. "Okay follow me" She said and we get our things and head out the balcony to escaoe using the rope ropethat Pina had.

When we escaped we head out to our dorm with Pina since she

dosen't know the way around here at school.

As we were walking at the hallway everyone was staring at us because they were curious about Pina they even assumed Philia as a new student in our school.

When we arrived at our dorm we heard stomach growl for JP and he was embarrass "E-Excuse me" He said and scartch his back neck. I chuckle and make some breakfast in the kitchen.

### °•{|Joe's POV|}•°

I sit in the sofa with Pina and created a conversation with her by asking her a question "Whose Arti and Greg?" I asked and she was suprised "YOU HEARD THAT?!" She said and I Ishrugged my head "No I just heard their names but who are they?" I asked. "They are our brothers" I said. "I thought your brothers are Martial Law and Gregorio Del Pilar?" I said. "How did you know their full names?" she asked. "I searched them on google and found out their real names" I said. "Well Arti and Greg is what we call them, their original nicknames are Mar and Del but we call them Arti Arti and Greg" She said. "I think that nickname is much more beautiful" I said. "Thanks me and Philia are the ones made up their nicknames" She said. "They are pretty strong huh" I said. "Yeah they are arethe most fearless and bravest in the family" She said. "Maybe they they are kind too like Sunny right?" I said. "Looks like my sister has a nickname here. And yes they are kind" She said. "Once they didn't hate you" She said in a horror voice which scared me.

what could be their brothers persobality?

Do they hate me?

Do they know me?

Am I their target?

Do they know my secrets?

Whats the reason?

Millions of questions came out of my head until Sunny was finish

making breakfast.

We all gathered in the table and eat breakfast and I was still scared. I even gulped my own saliva "Hey Joe are you okay?" Sunny asked. "Yeah I just need water" I said and Pina passed me the water and I drink a glass of it. I then continued to eat but I noticed that Russia was observing I mean mean what is wrong with him. I look at him and his blue eyes met my ocean blue eyes. I break the eye contact and continued to eat.

### °•{|Russia's POV|}•°

When Ame broke the eye contact I can feel the he is scared. I kept observing him until Sunshine noticed me "Russia what are you doing?" She asked. "Observing" I said and all of them stared at me including Ame "I meant just...Imagining" I said and Philia chuckles while Spain and JP didnt believe me, Pi na was seriously staring at me while Joe was sweating and continued to eat.

When me and I finnish eating we put our plates in the dishes and he go and sit in the sofa feeling scared and I came up upto him "What is wrong with you?" I asked. "W-What do you m-mean?" He said. "I can notice that you are scared" I said and he whispered in my ear. "Your Martials friend right?" He asked and I nod my head. "Does he hate me?" He asked and I kept silent. He lean in the sofa "So he hates me? Why?" He asked and I still kept silent, the reason is about him CountTion Captain America and he dosen't have to know about that history especially Mar said to keep it a secret to everyone even his sister. "Do I have to prepare?" He said. "Here is an advice don't attack him if he attackes you just defend yourself. If you attack him you woylt definetly be his target" I said and go to my room.

When I arrived my phone started to rang. I get my phobe from my pocket and saw that it was Mar. I locked the thedoor and answer the call "Why did you call?" I asked. "Is Pina there?" He asked. "Yeah she is" I answered. "Phew I Ithought she was kinapped or something" He said. "Ehy would you thought of that?" I asked. "Its because she is not calling me and not giving me information" He said. "Information about who?" I asked. "About my cupcakes life in that school" He said.

**To be continued**

**Published: March 9, 2024**

# Chapter 28 Phil and Isra

[image]

[image] [image]

°{|Narrator's POV|}°

It was night at 5:43 and Philia was getting ready for the hang-out of her and Isra. She was wearing purple clothes with a black pants and purple sneakers

When she was finnish she went out of the dorm and head to the garden and she sit in inthe bench as she was waiting for Isra, but what she didn't know Isra was above looking for her.

°{|Isra's POV|}°

I was getting worried that Angel wont come until I saw her sitting in one of the benches. I decided to suprise her and at the bacm of the bench. When I arrived at land I noticed that she had a tattoo and her risk and she was wearing...a craftop? But I didnt really matter and I suposed her "Boo!" I said and she fell out of the bench and she screamed. "Isra you scared me there" She said as I laugh. I helped her back up "Wanna fly with me?" I asked knowing that she has wings "You know I have wings?" She asked. "Yeah you have white wing like me" I said. "Alright lets fly in the air" She said and she spread her wings.

When we reached the sky we look at the stars and the black night around us. When I look at the ground I saw Ame talking to his siblings I didn't even know they go out in the night "Oh its Ame and his siblings" Angel said. "You know them?" I asked. "Yeah Joe,Nada,Aus and Kiwi" She saidm "Oh so they have nicknames" I said. "Yeah they do just like you your nickname is Isra" She said. "Isra is a wonderful nickname" I said and chuckles. "Whats funny?" I asked. "It kind sound like isda" She said and continued to laugh while I was confuse "What is Ishda?" I asked. "Its isda and its a Filipino language and it means fish" She said and she laughs. "Well

maybe I can be a fish. The type of fish who can stay in the aquarium to keep you busy" I said and she chuckles cutely "That's sweet" She said. "Want to eat?" I asked. "Sure where?" She asked. "Wherever you want angel and don't worry I'll pay for it" I said. "Let's go to Jolibee!" She said and acted like a 7 Year old and this made me chuckle. "Sure let's go there angel" I said and we fly to Jolibee

When we arrived at Jolibee we order food in the counter. After that we took a seat and waited for our food. "Isra what happen when I was gone?" Angel asked. "well I improved country nothing important this happen actually" I said. "What about you angel what happen to you while I was gone?" I asked. "Nothing important too actually" She said. and the food arrived. I ordered Chicken Chicken and a hotdog while she ordered a steak and I just ordered her a Mcflurry without her knowing. ""Here is your sundae Isra" She said. "No it's actually for you angel" I said. "Thanks Isra but you didn't have too" She said. "You always do that to me when we were kids you always gave me something without me knowing" I said and we both chuckle.

After we ate our food we go to the park to see one there. We sit in the swings and look at the stars again "Do you always do this?" I asked. "What do you mean?" She asked. "I mean do you always look at the stars?" I asked. "Yeah I always do this before I sleep" She answered and face the sky sky as I was looking at her. "This became a habit of mine since me and my family always do this because...It's just beautiful to see that stars glow in the sky along with the moon. Me and my family use to tell stories and sing songs everytime we look at the stars at night" She said and she faced me. "That is a good childhood of yours" I said. "Not really..." She said which made me worried. "Why what happen?" I asked and she look at the ground. "S-Sorry did say something wrong?" I said. "N-No you didn't it's alright" She said.

We sat on a bench and I comforted her. "Hey angel?" I asked and she faced me "Yes Isra?" She asked and I stand up from my seat and held my hand and sing the song we used to listen too the song is a million dreams

Isra: I close my eyes and I can see the world that's waiting up for

me, that I called my own

Philia: \*Stands up\* Through the dark, through the door, through where no ones been before. But it feels like home...

Isra: They can say, they can say it all sound crazy

Philia: They can say, they can say we've lost our minds

Isra: we don't care, we don't care so call is crazy

Philia: We can live in a world that we design

Isra: Cause every night I lay in bed, the brightest colors filled my head A million dreams are keeping me awake

Philia: I think of what the world could be, the vision of the one I see, A million dreams is all its gonna take

Isra: A million dreams for the world were gonna make

When we finish the song. I hugged her her waist while she hugged my neck and our face are close to each other which made me blush "Remember the reason why we used to sing that?" I asked. "Its because we see the world different from others" She said and she smiled and I smiled back. "A million dreams is all its gonna take to creat the world in our vision" I said. "We used to dance while we sing that song in the woods" She said and tons of memories came to my head a I remember those cherish meQmorieqs with angel. "angel?" I asked and she faced me. "If...Our wish became true...What would you think the world would be?" I asked. "The world of peace where no country fights and all of us together" She said and I smiled. My white eyes met her Yellowish-purple eyes. She broke the eye contact and look at the ground feeling insecure. "With that smart brain, with that beautiful face and with that wonderful personality you don't need to be insecure" I said and she chuckle. I broke the hug "Thank you Isra that made feel a little more good" She said. "Everything for yoy angel" I said.

**This...yeah...Its not Isra-Phil forever because this story is about her schooldays and not her lovelife. I might made one in the other books or I will made a book about the gender bend**

**universe. I think I will made it after this book**

**Published: March 9, 2024**

# Chapter 29 Recognition

[image] [image] [image] [image] [image] [image]

°•{| **Philia's POV** |}•°

Its been months since I moved here. Today is our recognition meaning I will be turning grade 8. "I can't wait for the recognition and I can't wait to meet new people" I said to myself.

When I opened the door I saw my roommates eating the breakfast I made.

They all looked at me with shock in their faces with red in their cheeks "Sunshine I thought you never wear that type of clothes?" Russia said. "I do wear them but I just hated it and I don't wear this type of clothes all the time" I said. "Why you hate those type of clothes?" Spain asked. "She feels insecure" Russia said. "You don't need to be insecure sunny it looks gorgeous on you" Joe said. "Thank you Joe" I said.

°•{| **Narrator's POV** |}•°

They went out of the dorm and they decided to hang out in the garden for a while since the organizations are not finnish cleaning the stage. Russia was sitting in a bench with Spain, Ame was leaning in a tree while Philia and JP are under the three near Ame. "Himawari?" JP asked. "Yes JP?" Philia asked. "Do you remember that time when we were just Elementary?" JP asked. "Yeah what about it?" Philia said. "Do you...remember that day when I gave you a red ribbon?" JP asked. "Yeah that ribbon is in my room actually" Philia said. "Its still with you?" JP asked. "Yes JP it is. You said it was for friendship so I kept it. Everytime people gave me random things I always treasure them, the cute chopsticks you gave me is still in the box even though I don't know how use chopsticks..." Philia said in embarassment. "I can teach if you have the time" JP said. "Really? I'm not really a fast learner..." Philia said. "No way your a fast learner when we were in the second grade you already know fractions" JP said. "Thank you" Philia said. "For what?" JP

asked. "Remember that time when you defended me from a bully" Philia said. "Oh that time you don't have to say thank you" JP said and then he smirk while looking at Joe knowing that Joe was the bully. "I know what your thinking JP" Joe said. "We all know right Spain and Rus" JP said knowing that Rus, Spain and him always defended Philia from Joe. "Whatever..." Joe said. "Is there gonna be world war 3?" Philia asked and all of them laugh until the speaker turned on "Attention students please head to the gymnasium, the recognition is going to start any minute now, thank you" Mr. UN said through the speaker. The five of them stand up and head to the gymnasium.

When they arrived there they saw a few students they know. The five of them took a seat in the fifth row. Philia is in the middle, Joe is in Philia's left, Russia was in Philia's right, Spain was beside Russia and JP was beside Joe.

After a while all the students were at the gymnasium and the recognition started. The rewarding will be starting in the 7th grade. Mr. UN then came to the stage to announce the students with awards "Lets start. If I call your name please come here to the stage. Lets start the awarding with the males. Germany" Mr. UN said and Germany came to the stage while Mr. EU is holding his Medals and certificate. Mr. EU gave him the certificates and he put the medal on Germany's neck as Mr. UN pronouncing his awards "Leadership award and With High Honors award" Mr. UN said. Germany took a bow and went back in his seat "Next is Switzerland" Mr. UN said "What did Swiss do to have an award?" Joe asked. "Its conduct award for sure" Russia said. Swiss came to the stage and again Mr. EU was holding his medal and certificate "I guess they are starting it with the Europeans" Spain said. "Agreed" JP said. "Conduct award" Mr UN said while Mr. EU gave the certificate to him and put the medal in his neck. Swiss leave leave the stage quickly since he is shy around people. "Next is Denmark" Mr. UN said and Denmark come to the stage. "Cleanest country award" Mr.UN said and Mr.EU gave him his certificate certificate and put the medal on his neck. "Next is Russia" Mr. UN said. "congratiolations Ruski" Philia said with a smile. "Its only the biggest country award as always" Russia said. "Just go up there" Spain said and Russia come to the stage. "Biggest country award and Improvement award" Mr. UN said

which shock Spain,JP, Joe and Russia they didn't expect that Russia would have a improvement award. Mr. EU put the medals in Russia's neck and gave him the certificates. Russia then came back to his seat while everyone was looking at him. When he sit in his chair Spain asked him a question "What does Mr. UN mean by improvement award?" Spain aksed which Mr. UN heard "Good question Spain. Its because he haven't bullied anybody yet since he turned in the 7th grade and that is a good improvement" Mr. UN said. "Wow I didn't know you haven't punch someone yet" Joe said. "Whatever I don't even care about the awards I got" Russia said. "Next is Vatican City" Mr. UN said and Vatican came up to the stage "Smallest country award and conduct award" Mr UN. said and Mr. EU gave him his certificates and put the medal in his neck. He leave the stage quickly since he is insecure about his height. "Looks like there is no female country in Europe has an award, moving on" Mr. UN said and Mr.EU left the stage replacing it with Mr. ASEAN. "again males are going to be first. Please come to the stage Singapore" Mr. UN said. Singa come to the stage. "Leadership award, Conduct award and With High Honors" Mr. UN said while Mr. ASEAN give him his certificates and put the medals in Singa's neck. Singa bow and left the stage with his hands on his back remaining good posture. "Next is JP" Mr. UN "What did I do now?" JP said. "Be thankful JP and go on go the stage" Philia said with a smile. JP go to the stage and he was standing next to Mr.ASEAN he was scared because Mr.ASEAN was glaring at him "Your lucky its recognition day because if its not there will be a flying flip flop ahead of you" Mr. ASEAN whispred knowing what JP did. Its because JP accidentally broke Mr.ASEAN's favorite glass and blamed it on his sister Nekomi. "Most Technology award" Mr. UN said while Mr. ASEAN gave him his certificate and put his medal on JP's neck. JP came back to his seat scared imagining of what would Mr.ASEAN would do to him when the recogniton day is finnish. "Next is South Korea" Mr. UN said. South Korea go to the stage and his started screaming. "Silence please" Mr. UN said and they stopped screaming "Popular country award, and music of the year award" Mr. UN said and Mr. ASEAN gave him his ceritificates and put his medals on his neck. He left the stage and the fans started to go to him but his one of his country city Seoul stopped them. "next is Chinio" Mr. UN said and Chinio came to the stage and wink at Philia. "Rice of the year award" Mr. UN said and Mr. ASEAN gave

him the certificate with a glare and put his medal on his neck also with a glare and he whispered "There. Is. No. Pervert. In. My. Childs" He said which terrifies Chinio. "Now lets move on with the females. Please come to the stage Philippines" Mr. UN said which shock her she is not use to many people "Go on Sunshine you can do it" Russia said. Philia go to the stage and she was standing next to Mr. ASEAN "Happy helper award, Conduct award, Happy Country award, and With Highest Honors award" Mr. UN said. Mr. ASEAN gave her certificates and put the medals on her neck and Philia smiled at her and Mr. ASEAN smiled back. Philia bow down and left the stage. "Next is China" Mr. UN said and China come to the stage and came up to Mr. UN "Why is that weirdo has 99 grades and I have 98?" China said. "How did you know that China?" Mr. ASEAN asked. "I accidentally saw the grades in your office when I was about to give the papers" China said. "Its because Philia did a good performance this grade Miss China" Mr. UN said. "No! She cheated! That's unfair!" China said. "No she didn't cheat in the final test Miss China" Mr. UN said. "Just give me that damn award" China said and grabbed her award from Mr. ASEAN and wore the medal. "If that's the truth then prove it. I challenge that weirdo" China said and all of them were gossiping

### °{| Philia's POV|}°

I was so embarassed when China say my name because all of them were looking at me. Joe comforted me while Russia stand up from his seat "Sunshine would never cheat!" Russia said. "That is why i'm here to prove it" China said. "We all know i'm the smartest in this school there is no way a that newbie weirdo would beat me" China said and I felt offended China wasn't like that what did I do to her to hate me?.

After a while her country state Zhejiang was pushing a board until it came the middle of the stage its stopped. It was a math equation "Miss China this is impolite" Mr. UN said. "Lets just prove it. Hey weirdo! Come in here and lets have a race!" China said. I didn't move an inch from my seat. "See she cheated! She is a dissapointment just like her anncestors" China said which made me furious my anncestors had nothing to do with this and they got involved. I stand up from my seat and go to the stage and I came up

to her "Yes you can hurt me, Yes you can call me a weirdo, yes you can say I cheated but don't you dare get my family involved in this situation!" I said. "Ladies calm down" Mr. UN said. As I was about to leave the stage China throw the black board eraser in my head and said "Prove that you didn't cheat then" She said and throw me the chalk but I caught it on time which made everyone shock "Lets make this quick oh wait this will take long because of your slow brain" She said.

We then started to solve the equation and I finished it in 5 Minutes "Finnish" I said. I dropped the chalk in the stage and left. Mr. UN looked at it and they were all shock when it was correct "H-How?!" Mr. UN said. "That's unfair that is the one of the hardest math equation!" China said.

When I sit back in my seat Ruski, JP, Joe and Spain were looking at me. "That is awesome sunshine!" Russia said. "Yeah you beat China's fucking a\$\$ off!" Joe said. "Thanks" I said. "Woah I didn't knew mi-amor can be fiesty~" Spain said. "Okay Miss China Miss Philippines proved her self now please come back to your seat" Mr. UN said. "This is unfair!" China said. "Were gonna talk about this China" Mr. ASEAN said and China left the stage while glaring at me. "sorry about that everyone, shall we continue?" Mr. ASEAN said and all us nodded.

°•{|After the Recognition|}•°

°•{|Narrator's POV|}•°

"I can't believe I also had an Improvement award" Joe said. "You always get many medals because of your strength" Spain said. "Yeah but he never had the two most important medals" JP said. "And what is that?" Joe asked. "I'm just kidding there is no such thing as two most important medals here" JP said which Mr. UK heard. "Son, there is actually" Mr. UK said. "and what is that dad?" Joe said. "Its the Conduct award and the highest honors son which little lad has now" Mr UK said. "Who is little lad?" Spain asked. "Its your friend son" Mr. UK said. they all look at each others medals and the one who had it is Philia "Sunshine is little lad?" Russia asked. "Yes, Philia is little lad" Mr. British said. "Why do you call her that dad?" Joe asked. "Its from history you forgot son" Mr. UK said and left

"What history?" Joe asked. "JP watch out!" Philia said. JP look at his back to see a flying flip flop and it hit him causing him to fall "That's for lying and another one for breaking my favorite glass" Mr. ASEAN said. JP get up and saw another flying flip flop and it hit him causing him to fall "Unlucky otaku" Russia said with a facepalm

**this is quite long. I bet some of you skip this chapter because of the useless awarding huh? Its okay. I don't know when to reveal this made up history but maybe in the other chapters.**

**Published: March 10, 2024**

# Chapter 30 Meeting Them

°•{|Arti's POV|}•°

"I knew our sister is a genius" I said. "Yeah she solve one of the hardest math equations that even I can't solve" Greg said. "Sucks to be you I guess" I said. "You can't even solve that either" Greg said. "Lets just find cupcake already and spend the vacation time with her" I said. "I spotted her" Greg said. "Wait where?!" I asked. "There" He pointed and I saw her with that...AMERICANO?! "WHY THE HECK IS SHE WITH THE ESPANYOL, HAPON AT ANG AMERICANO?!" I said. "Chill just chill its not like wait...WHAT!?" Greg said. "We have to come" I said but Greg stopped me. "Be quite lets just observe" Greg said and I crosses my hands and roll my eyes "Whatever" I said.

Cupcake and her FRIENDS then go to their dorm and we followed them and I was glaring at the three "Relax bro they are not gonna hurt our sister and besides comrade is with them" Greg said. "You right" I said.

When they arrived we secretly got in without them knowing and we hide. "What is wrong you Spain?" Russia asked. "Yeah why are you kept on blushing?" Ame asked. "Well you know...mi-amor has a beautiful collarbone~" Spain said which made me confuse "Mi-amor? Mi-amor means my love right?" I whispered to Greg and he nodded. "You guys are such perverts" Russia said. "Its so sad that its vacay I would rather spend my time with Sunny" Ame said. "No! Himawari is not yours! Himawari will hang out with me" JP said. "I bet she will rather die than hangi'n out with you otaku" Ame said. "Stop this argument! She is going to spend her time with her brothers so be it" Russia said "So it means ruby also has a nickname here" Greg whispered. "does that mean the mi-amor Spain said is refering to cupcake?" I asked and he nodded which made me mad "Don't let your anger they might here us" Greg said. "I wonder what her brothers looked like?" Ame asked. "Probably...innocent?" JP said and Russia smirk "Yeah VERY innocent~" Russia said and I smirked

"My comrade really knows me right Greg~" I said. "Shh they might hear us" Greg whispered. "Whats wrong with the Smirk Rus?" Ame asked. "Nothing, nothing~" Russia said. "Wanna come out now?" Greg said. "From here?" I asked. "No lets make an entrance~" He said. "How exactly?" I asked. "TELEPORTATION." Greg said and I smirked "Yeah lets also release black dust while making an entrance" I said. "Also lets do our main pose" Greg said and I smirk "Finally a gun in my hand~" I said. "Lets go shall we?" Greg said. "Indeed Greg, indeed~" I said.

### °•{|Narrator's POV|}•°

As the others were arguing. Black dust came out of nowhere and there was a portal in the floor. Two countries came out of it. The first one is wearing a white suit with a white pants while his hands in his back and he was wearing wearing like a pilots hat but color white. His flag is Black in the bottom, red in the top and a blue triangle in the right. The other one was wearing a black suit with black pants, he is wearing a hat that looked like a pilots hat but color black, he is wearing white gloves and was holding a gun in his right hand while his left hand in his pocked and his thumb is visible. His flag is like Philia but filpped with no stars and sun.

When JP, Joe and Spain saw this they were shock and they backed off while Russia but his right hand in his pocket and he was smirking.

When the dust was gone they saw the two nations standing infront of them. "INTRUDERS!" Joe said. "Am I gonna meet god?" Spain asked. "Hello there... AMERICANONG TAKSIL, ESPANYANG GAGO at HAPON" Arti said and pointed a gun on Joe which made him freeze. "Comrade just call him Otaku it means anime addict" Russia said pointing at JP "IS THIS ALL NORMAL FOR YOU?!" Joe asked. "THERE ARE LITTARLY MURDERES IN OUR DORM!" JP said. "They are comrades idiot" Russia said which confused them "Arti just chill Ruby will get mad at us if we murder someone for the million time" Greg said which made the three scared and now shaking to death "I wanted to get that record~" Arti said and Spain almost passed out, JP's ears and tail went down while Joe's shades almost fell "Just don't murder someone now we will need the gun for any emergencies" Greg said. "that is why this is my main pose holding a

gun because I LOVE GUNS~" Arti said and Spain was hiding at JP's back. "Kill this otaku I am too young to die" Spain said. "I'm younger than you!" JP said. "Shut up I can kill the three of you in the same time" Arti said. "ARTI" Greg said. "Uhhh! Fine!" Arti said and put the gun back on his right pocket. "I'll spare your lives..." Arti said and the three of them stopped shaking but still scared. "Look at he bright side they make Ruby happy and the one who did it is their parents and Countion" Greg said. "I guess..." Arti said and he returned to the three "But if you hurt my cupcake...I WILL KILL YOU AND WATCH YOUR BODDIES BURN" Arti said and JP screamed like there is no tomorrow "Shut up otaku someone might hear your ugly scream" Rus said.

The door then open revealing Mr. UN holding papers "What is that screaming?" Mr. UN asked and he shockly looked at Arti and Greg "Mr. War Lord and Mr. GenSter? (General Master)" Mr. UN said. "Oh Mr. UN long time no seen" Greg said. "You guys improved alot...Starting with your military power, GDP, land mass mass and your strength" Mr. UN said which shock the four "Yeah we used to be kids like Ame but now look at us" Arti said. "Yeah we always gone into detentions" Greg said. "I can't believe you guys will get this far" Mr. UN said. "Your detentions taught us a lesson. That detention is to learn the moral lesson and not because you don't have a future" Arti said. "Your right about that my aggressive fighters" Mr. UN said. "You still remember that nickname?" Arti said. "Yeah I still remember your duo the mad fighters" Mr. UN said which shock the four "So they are that duo no wonder they looked familiar" Joe said. "I can't believe it that duo is really popular here" JP said. "I guess your are here for your sister, well is nice meeting you again but I have work to do feel welcome to visit around the new and improved school" Mr. UN said and go off. "He is right this school really did change" Greg said. "I can't believe the parkour corse in P.E is gone..." Arti said and made the four shock "W-What do y-you mean?" JP asked. "There was an parkour corse here in before that me and Arti really loved" Greg said. "I bet Ame would get injuries if that corse is still here" Rus said. "Shut up Rus!" Joe said not wanting to reveal his weak side to the two nations. "what brings you here?" Rus asked. "We are here for our sister so we can spend our vacation time with her" Greg said. "Do you know where she is?" Arti asked.

**Translation:**

**Amerikano: American**

**Amerikanong Taksil: American Traitor**

**Espanyang gago: stupid Spain**

**hapon: Japanese**

**At: And**

**Published: March 13, 2024**

# Chapter 31 Comrades

°•{|Narrator's POV|}•°

A door then open revealing Philia. She was shock to see her brothers "Kuya's!" She said and ran to her brothers to give them a hug. "Hello ruby" Greg said. "Is this your...Friends?" Arti asked and raise a brow at Philia. "Oh yeah they are my friends" Philia said. "Pack your things we are going home to spend our vacation time together" Greg said. "Okay I will you can grab some snacks in the fridge if you want" Philia said and go to her room to pack her things. "Should I tell them?" Rus asked which made the three confused. "What is it?" Arti asked. "He mean't the reason why we hate them so much" Greg said. "Oh don't I don't want some drama in our vacation, I'll tell them but not now" Arti said. "What could be the reason?" JP whispered at Spain's ear. "I don't know why are you even questioning me?" Spain asked. "Because he is been glaring at you the most" JP said and Spain look at Arti and he was indeed glaring at him. "You know...imjustgonnagotomyroombye!" Spain said and emmidiently go to his room "Wanna take a little tour around the school comrade?" Rus asked. "Sure" Arti said. "Hey ruby! We are just gonna take a tour around the school if your finnish packing just wait for us!" Greg said. "Okay kuya!" Philia said. Joe and JP go to their rooms since they are scared that Arti might kill them. "Come with me" Rus said and Greg and Arti followed them.

°•{|Greg's POV|}•°

We arrived at the school garden and it indeed upgraded. There were more flowers,plants and trees now and they even added some benches and a fountain.

We sat under a three "You know...You should be a senior right now not a junior..." I said. "No! He should be a college student right now because of the graduation" Arti said. "Right...What happend?" I asked. "I failed many grades and gone into fights so Mr. UN sent me all back to junior" Rus said. "I guess your the oldest among them?" Arti asked and Rus nodded. "Me and Arti thought we will see you in

college until we saw you go to the stage in the recognition of the 7th graders" I said. "Wait you were there?" Rus asked. "Yeah and our sister beat that idiot's fucking ass" Arti said. "Yeah sunshine is a genius" Rus said. "Your right...cous" I said which surprised Rus. "You know now?" Rus asked. "Yeah remember that time when cupcake got bullied by that idiot. Well I borrowed her vision that is one of the reasons she is wearing the bandana but what she didn't know it's seeable and I can see everything that is when I heard that we are cousins" Arti said. "You can do that like right now?!" Rus asked. "Yeah but not now someone might see us" Arti said. "Can you do that too Greg?" Rus said. "No but I can whisper in her ear" I said. "Me and Greg have different abilities" Arti said. "So you can whisper in her ear right now?" Rus said. "Yes I just don't know what to say" I said. "How?" Rus asked. "By my necklace. I just whisper on the symbol M and there Ruby can hear me" I said. "That's incredible" Rus said. "I wonder why you are the only one to do that if we all have a necklace" Arti said. "I am the oldest so I guess the legacy trusted me to whisper in her ear for any emergencies or decisions" I said. "Hey do Ger know that we are related to him?" Arti asked. "I think not..." Rus said. "Then why wouldn't we tell it to him right now this is where he studies right?" Arti said. "I supposed, but I'm sure he's busy with a lot of paperwork" Rus said. "Why?" I asked. "He is the leader of EU and he is also a student council so he is busy with paperwork" Rus said. "I knew it..." Someone said. "We turned around to see Ger. His right hand is in his pocket while his left hand is holding the edge of his glasses as the light reflects to it, his posture and looks are like from the animes. I knew that we are related" Ger said and came up to us and joined the conversation. "Since when did you know?" Rus asked. "I always known. You guys looked like the kids from my childhood I never forgot about you bear" Ger said. "You still remember comrade's little name?" Arti said. "I have a good memory little fighter" Ger said. "Sorry but I'm not little than you and as a matter of fact I'm older than you" Arti said. "To be honest I should be in the 9th grade right now if I didn't took that stupid vacation" Ger said. "What vacation?" I asked. "Well we have a little vacation away from school until we were late for the plane. We took another ticket but in the time we were about to fly it got canceled and we have to wait for a month, so there I got left behind in the lessons and Mr. UN sent me back to the 7th

grade" Ger said. "I'm still older than you JERRY" Rus said. "how did you remember that?" Ger asked. "I just remembered the meme Tom and Jerru until I remember that is the thename we use to call you" Rus said. "Why do you guys called me that?" Ger asked. "Because your a tiny country like Jerry" I said. "But smart as the same time like Jerry" Arti added. "Well that is true little general" Ger said. "To be honest I actually love that little name" I said. "Just call him Master General Greg or GenSter Greg" Arti said. "Just call Arti the War Lord or WaRd Arti" I said. "I guess you created the names of your own lets make a name for Bear" Ger said. "Lets also create one for you just incase we would need them for you know secrets" Arti said. "So Arti is WaRd, Greg is GenSter right?" Rus said. "Yeah" I said. "What about...Mr. Aggressive?" Ger said. "Actually not that bad since comrade is aggressive when angry" Arti said. "What do you say comrade?" I asked. "Sure its cool. I already think of Ger's little name, how about WorLic?" Rus said. "What is the word WorLic?" Ger asked. "It means Workaholic" Rus said. "I'm not that Workaholic i'm mresting right now" Ger said. "True, true" I said. "How about Leu" Arti said. "What does that supposed to mean?" Rus asked. "The L represents leader while the eu represents European Union, therefore, it means Leader of EU" Arti said. "Actually its kinda a cute name for kids" I said. "I actually like it in that way nobody would even notice" Ger said. "Lets also think for the others incase we all reunite and have some missions in the future" Arti said. "How about we call Sunshine cutie?" Rus said and the three of them look at him with suprised eyes. "What she's cute?" Rus said realizing what he said. "I-I m-mean she looks cute" He said. "Wait a second...Comrade never sttuters unless he is embarrassed while lying" I whisper. I observe him and he looks like normal so I shrugged it off. "It is true that she is cute, I heard she is popular because of her beauty and I heard most of the boys are falling for her" Ger said. "WHAT?!" Me and Arti said. "I'm just kidding" Ger said and we felt relief "ITII?" Rus said that we don't understand. "YIT" Ger said. "What are you guys saying?" I asked. "Oh its just about some work letter simbols" Ger said. "Alright Philia will be Smiley, Kaz will be White Wing, Bela will be Ms. Dark while Una will be Bluow" Arti said. "How did you think of that so fast?" I asked. "It just came to my mind" Arti said. "Mind explaining us why is that their little name?" Ger said. "Cupcake is smiley since she always smiles, Kaz will be white wing since he has white wings,

Bela would be Ms. Dark since many countries are scared of her and Una will be Bluow since her flag is Blue and Yellow" Arti explained. "Thats actually great" Rus said. "I hope we reunite someday..." I whispered.

**Meanings:**

**ITII: Its True Isn't It?**

**YIT: Yes Its True**

**I just made these up they actually don't exist**

**Published: March 14, 2024**

# Chapter 32 While They Are Gone

°•{| Philia 's POV|}•°

When I was done packing, I go outside to see our maid named Wendy waiting for me. "Kamusta Miss Philippines" She said. "Kamusta din sayo Wendy" I said. "Gusto nyo na po bang pumunta sa kotse ninyo?" She asked. "Pwedeng mamamaya nalang pagdating nila kuya? Siguradong hahanapin ako nun pag nawala ako dito" I said. "Sige po Miss Philippines" She said. "Halika dito, pumasok ka at umupo" I said. Wendy come in to see my roommates and she sit down in the sofa. "Gusto nyo po bang kumain?" I asked. "Hindi po okay lang po saakin Miss Philippines kakain ko lang po" She said. "Gusto mo po ba ng mainom?" I asked. "Hindi na po, hindi na po Miss Philippines" She said. "Sige umupo ka nalang muna jaan" I said. "Sunny who is this?" Joe asked. "Oh Joe this is Wendy" I said. "Magandang umaga po. Kayo po siguro si Sir. America, ako po si Wendy and kasambahay nila Miss Philippines" She said and Joe was just frozen. "Pasensya ng Wendy pero hindi nag-tatagalog yung mga kaibigan ko" I said. "Pasensya na po Miss Philippines hindi hindidin po ako masyadong nag i-Ingles" She said. "Okay lang yun" I said. and turned to Joe "She said. Good morning you must be Sir. America I am Wendy Miss Philippines's maid" I translated so my roommates can understand. "How did you know that i'm America?" Joe asked. "He said Paano mo nalaman na ako si Amerika?" I translated. "Nalaman ko lang kasi isa ka sa mga sikat na bansa" Wendy said. "She said I just known since your are one of the popular countries" I translated. "Thank you for recognizing me Wendy" Joe said. "He said Salamat sa pag-kilala sa akin Wendy" I translated. "Walang anuman Sir. Amerika" Wendy said. "She said No problem Sir. America" I translated. "I didn't knew mi-amor is smart like google" Spain said. "Ang ibig sabihin ng mi-amor ay aking mahal diba Miss Philippines?" Wendy said. "How did you know that?" I asked. "Ang aking lolo at lola ay nag E-Espanyol kaya meron akong mga alam na kunting salita sa Espanyol" She said. "Mi-

amor I forgot to tell you this but...I now know how to speak Tagalog" Spain said which suprised us all except for Wendy who doesn't know how to speak English "SINCE WHEN?!" I asked. "Since now. I've been studiying yoynr language since last year and now I know how to speak it" Spain said. "Prove it then" JP said not believing Spain. "Okay. Kamusta sa inyong lahat ako si Spain" Spain said and we were all shocked. "Sir. Spain sanay po kayong magtagalog?" Wendy asked and Spain nodded his head. "Well...I'm dead..." I said. "Why mi-amor?" Spain asked. "Because...that is the language I use everytime I speak to myself or sharing secrets to myself" I said. "That unfair" Joe said. "I can translate it for you" Spain said "Thanks!" JP said. "Sir. Spain. Kailan na po kayo naging mag-kaibigan ni Miss Philippines?" Wendy asked. "Simula nung pagkabata" Spain said and it shock me. "N-Naaalala mo payon?" I asked. "Oo mi-amor. Naging mag-kaibigan tayo. Naaalala mo ba ba yon yung nag-tatago ka mag-isa?" Spain asked and memories started to come back

°{|Flashback|}°

"Philia hahanapin ko lang sila itay dito ka lang" Arti said. "Sige kuya wag ka magtagal" Philia said and he left.

1 Minute after he left a boy fell from the three and landed beside Philia. "Ouch!" The boy said. "Shhh! I am gonna get caught" Philia said. "Are you playing hide and seek?" Spain asked. "Maybe?" Philia said. "Can I hide with you?" The boy asked and Philia just nodded. "HLets be friends. I am Spain" Spain said. "I'm Philippines, Philia for short" Philia said. "Thats a unique name" Spain said. "Thats not my real name...My parents just hid it even from the ones who gave birth to me" Philia said. "Then what is your real name?" Spain asked. "I wasn't supposed to say that..." Philia said. "Too late, whats your real name?" Spain asked. "Its a secret" Philia said. "Okay but its kinda weird theu even hid it from the ones who gave birth to you?" Spain said and Philia nodded. "Whatever your name is I know it will be cool" Spain said.

°{|End of Flashback|}°

Yeah we do met before" I said. "Himawari...I don't want to be rude but...why is your brother scary?" JP asked. "Yeah he pointed a gun at us" Joe said. "They are actually like that but they are kind and sweet once you get to know them" I said. "But Rus said they-" Joe was cut off when Spain shut his mouth. "Whats the problem bro?!" Joe said and Spain whisper in Joe ear something that I can't hear. "Oh yeah...hehe...right..." Joe said. "What is it?" I asked. "Nothing, nothing he just said about a bous secret" Joe said. "Okay I understand" I said. "Want toeat ice cream before we got separated? I bought some ice cream earlier from a new ice cream store nearby our school" Joe said. "Sure!" I said. "There is also an extra one for Wendy would you like one?" Joe asked. "And sabi nya. Gysto mo daw ba ng Ice cream?" I translated. "Sige po kung meron pa po" She said. "Okay let me get it" Joe said and head to the fridge. He counted the ice cream if there were enough for the thethree who currently went out. "We got eight ice creams. The three will be for Sunny's brothers and Rus" Joe said. He then go to the living room and gave us ice creams. "Thank you Sir. America" Wendy said. "Tingnan mo nga may alam ka din pala ng ingles" I said. "Kaunti lang po alam ko katulad ng good morning" She said. "Thats okay you'll learn soon your just young anyway" I said. Wwndy is our youngest maid with the age of 25. She applied to become a maid because she needs money because her parents passed away leaving her with her little sister Wallie. "Wendy pwede po ba ako mag-tanong sayo?" I asked. "Ano po yun Miss Philippines?" She asked. "Nakapag-tapos kang ng college?" I asked. "Hindi po and natapos ko lang po ay senior" She said. "Wait...She is older than us?" Spain asked. "Yeah she is even older than me" I said. "Woah but she look like a teenager" Joe said. "Thank you Sir. America" She said. "Alam mo din pala sentences" I said. "Nakapag-aral po ako ng kaunting ingles nung nag-aaral pa po ako" She said. "Try speaking English" I said. "Hello I'm Wendy and i'm 25 years old. I have a littke sister named Wallie. My parents passed away when I was 18 years old" She said. "She knows how to speak English" Joe said. "See I guess you know" I said. "I do know but Its kinda hard for me to understand" She said. "Ah sige" I said and continued to eat the ice cream. "Sunny?" Joe said. "Yes Joe?" I asked. "Never mind...I guess I Iwill put it as a asuprise" He said. "Okay then feel free to tell me" I said.

**Many translations ☐**

**Translations:**

**Kamusta Miss Philippines: Hello Miss Philippines**

**Kamusta din sayo Wendy: Hello to you too Wendy**

**Gusto nyo na po bang pumunta sa kotse ninyo?: would you like to go to your car?**

**Pwedeng mamaya nalang pag-dating nila kuya?: Is it allowed if it's later when my brother's arrived?**

**Sige po Miss Philippines: Okay Miss Philippines**

**Halika dito, pumasok ka at umupo: come in here, get in here and sit**

**Gusto nyo po bang kumain?: Would you like to eat?**

**Hindi po okay lang po sa akin Miss Philippines kakain ko lang po: No it's okay Miss Philippines I just ate from earlier**

**Gusto mo ba ng maiinom?: would you like something to drink**

**Hindi na po, hindi na po Miss Philippines: No, no it's okay Miss Philippines**

**Sorry I can't keep this up. If you want translations just comment and I will translate it or you can just translate it on Google. Just do Tagalog to English or any language to keep you comfortable**

**Published: March 15, 2024**

# Chapter 33 Vacation

°{|Narrator's POV|}°

When Rus, Arti and Greg arrived. Joe, Spain and JP became silent while their maid Wendy stand up from her seat "it's nice to saw you again Sir. Martial Law and Sir. Del Pilar" Wendy said. "Cupcake are you finish packing?" Arti asked Philia who is currently sitting in the sofa. "Yes kuya" She said. "Let's go then. We are going to have a vacation" Greg said. "Okay kuya" Philia said. "This is going to be exciting" Rus said. "Why kuya Ruski?" Philia asked. "It's A surprise sunshine" Rus said. "Okay then" Philia said. "Let's go to our car now" Arti said. "Bye guys!" Philia said. "Bye Himawari/Sunny/Mi-amor/" The three said. "Goodbye sunshine, see you soon" Rus said. Arti, Greg and Philia then go while Wendy was in their back.

As they were walking in the hallway the studenta were gossiping about the three of them because of their beauty not knowing that Arti is the war lord and Greg was the GenSter

"OMG that guy with the black suit is so hot"

"The guy with the white suit is definetly my type"

"Guys look its the cute girl i've been talking about"

"Your right bro, she is damn hot"

"I'm gonna rizz her up"

"I'm gonna make that guy my man~"

"The girl look like an angel"

"Wait isn't that the girl who deafeted China on the match?"

"Oh heck yeah, she beat China's d@mn @ss"

"she is definitely my type. Smart and hot"

"I wanna see that white suit guy better~"

"I once saw that two guys shirtless~"

"OMG really?!"

"Yeah they were exercising in the same gym where I go"

"What are they talking about?" Arti whispered. "They are gossiping about us" Greg said. "They don't even know our names they just tell us between the color of our suits" Arti said. "Oh I get it now. They don't recognize us since we are taller and stronger. We don't wear this type of clothes before and the last time they saw us we were just little countries wearing dad's old clothes when he was young" Greg said. "I heard they saw us shirtless in a gym? I guess that girl is lying because we never go to the gym" Arti said. "Yeah we train in the Maharlikan Training Realm (MTR)" Greg said.

They arrived in their car. Wendy got Philia's luggage and bags and put it in the trunk. Wendy also opened the door for them. Greg was the driver, Arti was beside Greg, Philia was in the back while Wendy is in the back of Philia's seat. Greg then drove the car.

After a while, Philia noticed that there were two pillows beside her. "Guys why are there pillows in my seat?" She asked. "Well that's in case you fall asleep since you often fall asleep in car rides" Arti said. "Then what is the other one for?" Philia asked. "So you can hug it while you sleep because WE know that you always hug a pillow in your sleep" Greg said and Philia blushed. "Hey Wendy can hear us!" Philia said. "Wendy does not speak English" Arti said. "Besides she only knows simple phrases and sentences so don't be that embarrassed" Greg said and Wendy chuckled. "Sir, Spain was right this book actually helps me learn new languages" Wendy said. Philia looked at Wendy to see her reading a book about English "Now I know how to speak English and to understand it" Wendy said. "You are a fast learner Wendy...Wait if you now know English does that mean...YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT MY BROTHERS SAID?" Philia asked and Wendy nods with a smile. Philia just looked at the window covering up her red face. "Don't worry Miss Philipines I

wont tell anyone" Wendy said. "Thank you po" Philia said.

### °•{|Greg's POV|}•°

It was already 7:23 meaning that its night time. We leave the school at 4:56 and now its night. We are in heavy traffic so its gonna be a long journey. "Well I told you the pillows are worth it" Arti said. "Why?" I asked. "Just look" Arti said and pointed at the back where Ruby is currently sitting. The both of us look at the back to see Ruby sleeping hugging her favorite pillow. "Is that pillow her favorite soft pillow?" I asked and Arti nods. "Yep I just change the fabric so its clean and safe to use" Art said. "aww I didn't knew Miss Philippines sleep so cutely" Wendy said and took a picture of her. "Your gonna post that are you?" Arti said. "Yes Sir. Martial Law I am gonna post it" Wendy said. "\*sigh\* Classic Wendy" I said. "Sorry Sir. Del Pilar she just looks so cute while she sleeps. She is cute all the time" Wendy said. "Now that is a fact" Arti said. They then heard a honk from the car behind them which woke Philia up. I look at my front to see that there is no traffic. "Opps my bad" I said and sped my driving. "We were so distracted we didn't even know we are causing the traffic from behind" Arti said. "What happend?" Philia asked. "Oh cupcake your awake" Arti said. Philia didn't respond and face the window.

### °•{|Narrators POV|}•°

When they arrived. Arti get out from the car and put Wendy an bandena which made her confuse. "Sir. Martial Law may I ask of why are you putting me on an bandena?" Wendy asked. "Just stay here. Our butler Eric will come here esoon and will guide you to your destination. For now just stay here until Eric come here" Arti said. "Okay Sir. Martial Law" Wendy said.

Philia, Greg and Arti then go inside. The other maids were wearing a party hat and get Philia's lagguege and bags and put it in her room. "Its so good to be home" Philia said. "Lets go" Greg said. "Wendy will love this for sure" Philia said.

After a while Eric came to Wendy who is currentlu wearing the bandena. "Hold my hand I Iwill guide you inside" Eric said and

Wendy hold his hand. Eric dragged Wendy inside. "You may now remove your bandana" Eric said. Wendy removed her bandana to see the room filled with darkness and silence and Eric was no longer beside him. She decided to switch the light and when she does she heard a scream from everybody "Happy birthday Wendy!" They said. Wendy turned around to see the maids, butlers, Philia, Greg and Martial. She shed a tear and said. "You guys remembered?" She asked. "That's not all the surprise" Philia said. Philia move aside and she saw her little sister Wallie.

Wallie and her got separated from a long time. Wallie was with her aunt while Wendy was working. Wallie was holding a drawing of her and her sister. "Happy birthday sissy!" She said and came up to Wendy. Wendy hugged Wallie tightly. "This is for you" Wallie said and handed her sister the drawing she made. Even Wallie is just a 7-year old she is already good at drawing. Her dream is to become an artist that is why Wendy applied on a job to fulfill her sister dream in the first place. "Sissy I just wanted to thank you for everything. You work so hard just to fulfill my dream of becoming an artist" Wallie said. "Thank you for this wonderful drawing sissy. Thank you for everyone for preparing all of this for me" Wendy said. "Wendy this is for you" Philia said and handed Wendy her gift. "Miss Philippines you don't have too" Wendy said. "Please accept it" Philia said. "Thank you Miss Philippines" Wendy said and opened up her present and she was surprised to see a scholarship to college. Wendy cried in joy and hugged Philia. "Thank you Miss Philippines! It's always my dream to accomplish college!" Wendy said. "But wait...Miss I do need money and I'm not allowed to go to college since I'm working here" Wendy said. "Don't worry Wendy. You can resign whenever you want" Arti said. "I know this is too much but...Can I just stay here and be homeschooled?" Wendy said. "Ofcourse. But you will have double work" Greg said. "It's okay Sir. Del Pilar I love this job and I don't want to quit" Wendy said. "Not only Wendy have a reward. Since Cupcake has 3 Medals we ordered Jolibee" Arti said. "Yay!!!" Philia said unleashing her childishness and everyone chuckles of how cute she was. "Not only her but we also ordered Jolibee for all of you!" Greg said. "Whooo!" A maid said. "You're the best sir" Eric said. "No problem. No let's eat" Greg said and they started to eat.

**To be continued...**

**Published: March 16, 2024**

# Chapter 34 CHGC

[image] [image] [image]

°•{| Narrator 's POV|}•°

Philia woke up in the morning and took a bath. She went down strairs to eat breakfast with her brothers "Good morning Kuya Greg, good morning Kuya Arti" I said. "I heard Pina is now with Shall and Gregen" Arti said. "Good morning ruby" Greg said. "Oh good morning cupcake, didn't notice you there" Arti said. Philia took a seat and they both eat while talking. "Sis...do you have a...you know...maybe a relationship with someone?" Arti asked. "What do you mean by relationship?" Philia asked. "Do you have a...I don't know maybe BOYFRIEND" Arti said. "What? No! I think I will be single" Philia said. "Now that is our ruby" Greg said.

After they ate. One of their maids named Raquel wash the dishes for them. Greg is now in his office since he is full with paper work while Arti who currently finishes his job decided to help Greg finish his. Philia was just in her room bored and decided to read some books.

As she was reading, there was a notification in her phone. At first she ignores it until it sends so many notifications. She get her phone to see that the notification came from fromtheir GC. Since she is bored she decided to join or read the conversations. She return the book to its rightful place and she lay down in her bed hugging her favorite pillow while reading the conversations

°•{|In The CHGC|}•°

**Note: Philia is not reading this until she gets online which is later**

Indo: Guys how is your vacation?

Aus: Its good.

Kiwi: Yeah we are in our mansion

Joe: Its fun...TO HAVE AUS'S SNAKE CRAWLING IN MY BED!

Aus: Opps I better get siz

Joe: You even named this snake?!

Aus: \*Offline\*

Nada: I heard that snake of his is a female

Joe: I don't care as long as the snake is away from me

Aus: \*Online\*

Aus: Siz is with me now

Mal: How about you Indo where are you this vacation?

Indo: Nothing just in my bed listening to music

Singa: Indo please put on headphones I can hear the loud music from your room

Indo: Oh no wonder I can't hear it clearly cause its not connected, thanks Singa

Neko: \*Online\*

Neko: Good morning everyone

SK: Good morning to you too Nekomi-Chan

Neko: Sou-Kun I love your latest music release

SK: Thanks Nekomi-Chan

NK: What the hell bro I can hear you screaming

SK: Sorry its because there is a spider in my table

Joe: I don't believe you bro, I'm pretty sure your screaming because of Nekomi

SK: \*Offline\*

Neko: Did Nekomi-Chan did something wrong?

JP: You did nothing Nekomi-Chan. That K-pop simp is just crazy

Spain: I have good news and bad news

Rus: My phone is fucking exploding

Mal: what is it Spain

Bela: go with the bad news first

Spain: This GC might be chaotic...

Joe: And why?

Spain: The reason is the good news

Rus: How the heck did that became a good news if that is the reason for the bad news

Spain: I FOUND THAT PERVERTS ACCONT!

Aus: What pervert?

Spain: \*Spain added Palau to the chat\*

Pal: How did you get my account?!

Joe: Hello there rival:)

Rus: Hey whats up byalt? :)

JP: Pal I have a queation for you

Pal: Finally a chill person. I thought you were mad at me. What is it?

JP: Have you ever got scratched by a claw of a cat?

Pal: No why?

JP: YOUR GONNA FEEL IT WHEN WE GOT BACK AT SCHOOL

Bela: Oh great another fight

Nada: Ili please be online! I am the only innocent person here!

Joe: Actually that is right you and Philia are only the innocent here in the GC

France: And what happend to Nekomi sweetie?

Neko: I'm not that innocent France-Senpai~

JP: Especially when the katana is woth her

Rus: Palau! I'm gonna nuke you!

Pal: What did I do?

Rus: You sen't me a letter!

UK: What is the letter about lad that made you furious?

Rus: \*Send a Picture\*

Joe: Alright that's it im gonna start a nuke war

Rus: I can't believe im saying this but i'm with America

JP: I'll just bring my katana

Spain: Im with the rope

Pal: What is the rope for?

Spain: To see your body suffer in the flames of hell :)

Rus: :)

JP: :)

Joe: Nice idea Spain :))

Nada: Maple for gods sake go online :(

Indo: If Philia went online she will knew about her simps

Bela: Yeah and she will have a hard time

Una: I do want her here but at the same time I Idon't want too

Kiwi: BRO IS THAT A NUKE?!

Mal: WHAT?!

Aus: Oh no, big brother is pissed...

Joe: I said my words. Time for a nuke war

Indo: Okay I take it back Philia go online!

Nada: Be careful Pal he is aiming at your country

Pal: This is b\*llsh\*t

Philia: \*Online\*

## J

oe: I'll get your next time Pal

Singa: \*Deleted all chats\*

Philia: Hello guys!

Rus: Privet solntse

Spain: Hola mi-amor

JP: Konichiwa himawari

Ame: Hello sunny

Philia: How is your vacation guys?

Nada: Thank you lord maple turned online!

Nada: \*Unsend a messege\* (He realize Philia can see the messege)

Philia: Why do you want me to turn online Nada?

Nada: Because...

Aus: He misses you!

Philia: That was sweet

Joe: Nada why???

Nada: No I don't have any interest so chill

France: Don't worry sweetie. Nada wont steal Philia away from you since he likes Ukraine

France: \*Unsend a messege\*

Nada: Why mom?!

Joe: Mom they saw it!

France: Sorry sweetie, I didn't realize that this is the CHGC I thoutfht I was chatting in the EFGC (English Family Group Chat)

Bela: Una good news your love loves you too!

Una: Bela!!!

Nada: Y-You l-Love m-Me?

Una: \*Offline\*

Bela: \*Unsend a messege\*

Joe: Too late Bela we already read it

Kaz: Lets celebrate!

Bela: Woah i didn't knew you will go online Kaz

Kaz: I was the first person to be online I just watched your convos

Rus: Oh...

Kaz: Anyway, Ger be excited for tommorrow

Bela: Shh! Kaz its a suprise

Ger: Yeah you ruin it

Kaz: Sorry i'm just super excited!!!

Joe: Why what will happend tom?

Bela: We are

Rus: We are going to claim our rewards in the game we are playing

JP: I didn't know Rus plays games

Spain: Neither do I

Swiss: What is Rus playing?

Philia: Switzy! I didn't knew you were here!

Swiss: Hello Lia! Long time no seen

Kaz: Okay how many nicknames does Phil has?

Joe: Not enough to describe her beauty

Aus: That was smooth

Swiss: She has many nicknames

Philia: Its been a while since was sawn each other

Swiss: Oh yeah remember that time when we promised each other to keep the most embarrassing pictures of our selves and show it in public when we talk to each other again

Philia: You kept an embarrassing picture of me?

Swiss: Yep, release your embaessing pic of me cause here is yours

Philia: What is the embarrassing pic you had of me?

Swiss: Remember that time when mom forced you too try her outfit since she wanted to give it to you

Philia: Actually I Istill have those clothes...wait...NO...SWITZY WAIT!

Swiss: Too late

Swiss: \*Send a pic\*

Joe: \*Offline\*

JP: \*Offline\*

Spain: \*Offline\*

Philia: SWITZY!!!

Swiss: Hahaha!!! I didn't delete it that time so I lied

Neko: Nekomi-Chan thinks that Philia-Senpai looks cute

Rus: What happend to the three?

UK: My son is nose bleeding, should I bring him the the hospital hon?

France: No honey just leave him alone he will be fine

Aus: Guys Ame is speaking an unknown language

Nada: Don't worry he is like that when he saw something that you know~

Neko: Onii-Chan is making fan boy noises in his room while jumping in his bed

Indo: Spain is covering his face his hands while blushing

Bela: Wait how did you knew?

Indo: I can see him in the park nearby the Asian mansion

Una: \*Online\*

Una: What did I miss?

Kaz: Just back read it or look at the pic

Una: OMG!!! Ili you look so cute!!!

Pal: She looks hot as hell~

Philia: I didn't knew Palau was here

Pal: Just call me your man~

Joe: \*Online\*

JP: \*Online\*

Spain: \*Online\*

Rus: Palau!!!

Joe: Someone made me very mad, doo da, doo da. Somebody is gonna die doo da doo da they (this is a song and I just changed the lyrics)

Philia: Since you are finnish embarrassing me Switzy, its my turn

Swiss: I bet you don't have even a single picture of me

Philia: Okay then

Philia: \*Sends a picture\*

Joe: Bro what the- HAHAAHAHAHA!!!

Swiss: What the?!

Philia: I put you some make-up while you sleep

Kaz: Ahahahahahahaha!!!!

Swiss: Lets call it an equal

Spain: Mi-amor you looked very hot in that clothes~

Philia: Hehehe...thanks Spain...

JP: Aishitemasu Himawari~

Joe: We can all translate that

JP: You can all translate it but himawari please don't

Philia: Okay then JP

Rus: JP!!!

UK: Atleast he confess

Nada: Pop's...

UK: Yes son

Nada: I accidentally added somone in the group...

UK: Who is it son?

Nada: Lucky my phone is logging and the person is still not added

Kiwi: Until the you phone goes back to normal then everyone will now

Mal: What did you guys do?

Nada: Oh no my phone is not logging anymore

Ger: What did you guys do?

Nada: \*Added Mr.UN\*

Everyone: \*Offline\*

Mr. UN: \*Online\*

Mr. UN: A GC?

Singa: \*Online\*

Singa: \*Removes all chats\*

Singa: \*Offline\*

Mr. UN: .....Okay?

### **Translations:**

**Privet solntse: Hello sunshine**

**Konichiwa himawari: Hello sunflower**

**Hola mi-amor: Hello my love**

**Aishitemasu himawari : I love you sunflower**

**Published: March 17, 2024**

# Chapter 35 Maharlikan Time

[image] [image] [image] [image] [image] [image] [image]

°{| **Philia's POV** |}°

"You are gonna love this day"

"Lady Maya?"

"I see a bright and dark future for the Maharlikans"

"What do you see Lady Maya?"

"Today is a lovely day to reunite with your fellow Maharlikans"

"What do you mean?"

"Time to wake up now Pearia"

"Wait Lady Maya!"

"Cupcake!" Arti said. I slowly open my eyes to saw my two brothers sitting in my bed trying to wake me up. "What took you long to wake up?" Greg said. "W-what?" I asked confused. "It took us minutes to wake you up" Arti said. "I dream about Lady Maya" I said. "What did she said?" Greg asked. "I only remember is there is going to be a bright future for the Maharlikans" I said. "Night shadows will show up then..." Arti said. "You guys never told me about night shadows what are those?" Philia asked. "We will tell you in the right time. For now let's just enjoy. Eat breakfast, take a bath and wear clothes but not casual" Greg said. "Why?" I asked. "Just do it and wait for us in the living room" Greg said. "Okay...?" I said.

I stand up from bed to see my breakfast on my table. After I ate I took a bath and brush my teeth. Then I dress up, I also noticed there were bag sand there is a letter "bring this bags with you" The letter. I didn't really mind it and change my clothes.

When I was finnish. I get out of my room with my bag. I saw Kuya Arti and Kuya Greg. "Let's go" Greg said. "Where are we going?" I asked. "Just follow us" Arti said. I followed them and we went out. I was then surprised to saw our cousins. Rus and Una were arguing. Bela is stopping them while Kaz and Get were talking and they stopped when they saw us "Looks like you do wear skirts" Una said. "I just wore this because my other pants are in the laundry" I said. "It looks pretty on you girl" Bela said. Greg then get a key from his pocket and I then noticed there was a van. The maids put our bags in the back of the van.

"Leta go for our vacation" Greg said. "You didn't tell me we are going to have havea vacation" I said. "We wanted to suprise you" Kaz said. "Lets call this day the Maharlikan Time" Bela said.

This is what they are wearing:

Note: Some of them are not wearing their necklaces

I then noticed that Rus's hair became different and he has...Bear ears and a bear tail?. "Rus why are you not wearing your ushanka? Also your hair changed" Arti said. "You also have...Bear ears?" Greg asked. "well...I got into a sallon that is why my hair changed. I'm not wearing my ushanka because its a little dirty and yes I have bear ears and a bear tail" He said. "I know that we saw you like that from the past its just...You never do that again" Arti said. "Well...Here we are...I actually dont like how my bear ears and bear tail is shown so when my ushanka is clean I will wear them" Rus said. "But don't you have like many of those?" Kaz said. "Well SOMONE burned and thrown the others" Rus said. "Its not my fault that your un-Un-Un whatever it is, looks like trash" Una said. "Its ushanka" Rus said. "But Rus you look cute with bear ears and a bear tail" I said. "Yeah to be honest bro you do look cute" Kaz said. "Whatever" Rus said and turn around. "Lets go now Maharlikans" Greg said.

We come in the van to saw 8 seats. Greg is the driver, Arti is beside Greg, Una is at Gregs back, Bela is at Arti's back, Kaz is beside Bela and Una, Rus is at Una's back, Ger is at Bela's back, while im beside Rus and Ger.

Greg then started to drive while I get my headphones and decided

to listen to some music.

### °•{|Rus's POV•°|}

I was getting bored and decided to look at the window. I then heard some rocus and it came from Una. "What the hell is that noise?" I said. I look at them and saw them screaming like fan girls including Kaz. "Whats wrong with you?" I asked. "Oh nothing~" Bela said. "Do you guys have another plan?" I asked. "Nope, Not at all" Kaz said. The three of them were chuckiling and laughing while I decided to face the window again.

After a while we arrived at our first destination which is an amusment park. We go out of the van while Sunshine was still wearing her headphones, I took her headphones for no apperent reason. "Ruski give it back!" Sunshine said cutely. "What type of music do you listen to?" I asked. "You wouldn't like it..." Sunshine said. I then grabbed her phone from her hands and she was trying to get it back but failed. Her phone was already open and she was listening to her music library in Spotify. I look at her music library to see k-pop songs and songs I didn't know. There was this one song that caught my interest and the title of the song is Hayloft II. I put on her headphones and listen to it and was suprised that the songs was a psychopath song. I listen to this song before but I didn't knew the name and I know that is oftenly used for psychopaths (Sorry I don't wanna offend anyone and to be honest I listen to this song too). I took off the headphones and look at Sunshine "I told you, you wont like the songs" She said. "Actually I like your taste well execpt for the K-Pop ofcourse its just...You listen to Hayloft II?" I asked and she nodded. "Do you know what the song means?" I said. "Yes I know and I like it" She said coldly with a creepy smile. To be honest I like that face of hers. "I bought the tickets" Kaz said which suprised me, he already bought the tickets?. "Alright here is your tickets" Arti said and get the tickets from Kaz and gave it to us equally knowing Kaz will make his tickets more than us. They then left knowing where they wanted to go while me and Sunshine were left behind since we don't know what to do. "Hey sunshine, where do you wanna go?" I said. "First of all, give me my phone and headphone, next...I don't where do you wanna go?" She asked and put her headphones in her neck while her phone in her pocket. "You

should choose I forgot how this place works" I said. "Well since you like extreme things, how about the rollercoaster?" She suggest. "What is that?" I asked. "You never rode it as a kid?" She asked and I shrugged my head. The last time I go to the amusement park is all I do is ride in the spinny thingy and ate some snacks. "Follow me then and I will take you to the rollercoaster" She said. "Wait you know this place?" I asked. She grabbed my hand and said. "I'm Asian ofcourse I can find it just by just observing the place" She said. "But this place is hu-" Before I can even finish my sentence, she dragged me to the rollercoaster.

We arrived at rollercoaster and I was amazed. Its like a ride that sill drive you crazy. "Now this is my type!" I said. "Knew it" She said. "How did you know by the way?" I asked. "Well you guys may not know but I always observe you guys" She said. I kept quite and we take the stairs to go to the rollercoaster. We arrived and we were first in line meaning we got the first seat. Me and sunshine sit in the front and there was this kinda seatbelt that automatically locked us so we wecan't fall. When the ride started the people started to scream. Sunshine was also screaming but not is loud as the others. She scream so cutely like a little girl while I just looked at her until I felt that we wewere flipping. I look at my front to saw us going in the circle part. That is where I screamed for a second sonce I wasn't ready when it happends while Sunshine look at me and chuckles.

The ride ended and we go out of the rollercoaster. "Its the first time I've heard you screamed" She said and chuckles while I was red in embarassment. I then noticed that the Oil addict's Family is here with the oil addict. He was glaring at me and I smirked. I then turned to Sunshine who is looking at me confusely "Where do you wanna go?" I asked. "This time you pick" She said. "Do you know that spinny thingy?" I asked. "Oh you mean the ferris wheel" She said and I nod. "Then lets go i'll take you there" She said and dragged me while the oil addict is glaring at me not knowing we were cousins.

We arrived at the ferris wheel and we ride in it. Not even a minute there was some new countries arrived and sit in our front and it was Swiss and Singa. "Hello Lia!" Swiss said. "Hi Switzy! I didn't expect that you'll be here" She said. "Oh Phil congratulations" Singa said

which made us confuse. "For what Singa?" She asked. "Oh I guess I am the only one who knows, well get training your brain cause you got in the Battle Of The Brains (BOTB)" Singa said which we expected. "Really?!" She said and Singa nods. We didn't even noticed that we were almost at the top. We look at the wonderful view and it was fasinating. We also saw the others. Arti, Ger and Una were in the rollercoaster, Kaz and Greg is playing some games while Bela is eating cotton candy. We then reached the top and Swiss was terrified. "You have fear of heights huh?" I asked and he nods. "Then why did you ride?!" Singa asked. "Well...I just wanna experience it...hehe..." Swiss said. "Yeah you do have fear of heights I forgot" Sunshine said. Swiss was still terrified. We just look at the view while Swiss was being hugged by Singa since he is scared. The ride ended and Swiss can't even walk properly because he is scared while Sunshine just laugh at him. "Well you learned your lesson Swiss" She said. "Yes...NO MORE FERRIS WHEELS!!!" Swiss said and we all laugh. I then saw the oil addict glaring at us. "Hey sunshine, I'm just gonna go to the bathroom" I said. "Do you know where?" She asked. "Yeah I knew" I said and left. I wasn't really going to the bathroom I Iwas just gonna came up to the oil addict. "What's your problem?" I asked. "Oh I Idon't know..." He said. "Then why in the name of UN you are glaring at us?!" I asked. "Yeah whatever. I'm gonna nuke you when we got back" He said. "Try your best oil addict" I said. "Shut up you Vodka Addict I won a war against you" He said. "Oh sorry i'm not gonna do the same mistake as my father" I said and go to Sunshine.

As were playing some games, my phone rang and it was Arti. I answered it and put the phone in my ear. "Hey comrade, whats up?" I asked. "Its time to go. Lets reunite in the ferris wheel" Arti said. "Okay comrade" I said and hung up the phone. "Sunshine we have to go" I said and look at her to saw that she was holding two plushies. "I guess your good at this game that you won two" I said. "Yeah. Here this is yours" She said and hand me a bear plushie. "You should keep it, your the one who won it" I said. "Oh come on berry just take it" She said and suprised me. "You still remember that?" I asked and she nods. "Yes berry I do. I don't know if I Ishould call you Berry or Ruski, what do you think?" She asked. "Whatever you like sunshine" I said. "Okay Berry it is then. Just take this plushie please" She said. "Okay then Sunshine" I said and accept the

plushie and to be honest its cute I guess.

We arrived at the ferris wheel and saw the others. "I thought you guys were in danger!" Ger said. "You made us worried" Una said. "Were fine" I said. "Lets go now" Greg said. We left the amusement park and go inside the van riding our seats from before. Greg then started to drive

After a while, Una, Bela and Kaz were having a conversation, Arti is playing ML, Ger is reading a book while I watch some videos from my phone until I felt something in my shoulder. I look at my shoulder to saw Sunshine peacefully sleeping hugging the bunny plushie she won from the games. I blush a little and shrugged it off. I don't want my comrades to know that I have a little feelings for Sunshine even though we we're cousins. "Where do you guys want to eat?" Greg asked. "How about...Mc'donalds?" Kaz suggested. "Sure, what do you say cupcake?" Arti asked Sunshine and everyone look at her except for Greg who is currently driving. He saw Sunshine sleeping at my shoulder and I pretended that I didn't mind it even I'm screaming inside. "sorry about that comrade. She oftenly falls asleep in car rides" Arti said. "it's fine comrade" I said. I then saw my siblings smirking at me, I glare at them since I know what they are thinking until they give a thumbs up. "I didn't knew she hugs plushies when she sleeps" Ger said. "Not only plushies but also pillows, sometimes when she dosen't have something to hug she'll hug the person who is close to her" Arti said. "That's kinda cute to be honest" Bela said. I then realized something...We are eating at McDonald's? I mean if we do there is a high percent that we will saw the oil addict. Oh well Sunshine's brother's are with us so he won't even bother to came up to us. I turn to sunshine who is currently sleeping cutely in my shoulder. "Have a good rest Sunshine" I whispered.

**Yeah I realize something...My cousins can't pronounce their nicknames and names properly so I'll put the pronunciation incase some of you pronounce it wrong but it's okay**

**Ger it's pronounce as Jer**

**Una its pronounce as Yu-na**

**Arti it's pronounce as Ar-tsi**

**JP it's pronounce as Jay-pi**

**Souko** it's pronounce as **Sow-ku**  
**Chinio** it's pronounce as **Tsay-niyo**  
**China** it's pronounce as **Tsay-na**  
**Philia** it's pronounce as **Philya**  
**Switzy** it's pronounce as **Switsy**  
**I ndo** it's pronounce as **In-dow**  
**A us** it's pronounce as **aws**  
**J oe** it's pronounce as **Jow**  
**N ada** it's pronounce as **Ney-da**  
**S**

**pain** it's pronounce as **Speyn**  
**Singa** it's pronounce as **Sing-ga**

# Chapter 36 Let's Eat!

°•{Narrator's POV|}•°

Before the Maharlikan Cousins go to their second destination, they make a stop to a fast food restaurant which is McDonalds. They all go out of the van while Rus woke up Philia who is currently sleeping in his shoulder. "Sunshine, time to wake up" Rus said. "Philia slowly open her eyes and realize that she falls asleep at Rus's shoulder. She emidiently back off a little and apologize. "Sorry berry, I didn't realize I was sleeping in your shoulder" Philia apologized. "It's okay sunshine. By the way you sleep cutely~" Rus said and chuckles while Philia was blushing in embarrassment. "Berry!" Philia said. Then out of nowhere, Una appeared at them. "Guys let's go! I'm hungry!" Una said. "Okay hungry let's eat" Rus said and Una rolls her eyes. "Keep rolling them, you might find a brain back there" Rus said and the others heard it from the outside. "Ohhhhhhhh!!!" Kaz said. "Emotional damage" Bela said. "shut up!" Una said. "Yeah shut up, her ears are going to bleed since it's big as an elephant" Rus said, all of them were screaming and watching. "My ears are not big!" Una said. "Guys please stop arguing" Philia said. "Let's go!" Ger said.

They got off the car and went inside the restaurant. Philia was actually excited to taste some McDonalds since it's been while since she ate McDonalds. They get a seat but the tables have 4 seats meaning they will be decided by two. Rus, Philia, Her and Kaz are in the first table while Arti, Greg, Una and Bela are in the second table. Greg suggested that we should just ordered chicken and a McFlurry and they all agreed.

°•{|Rus's POV|}•°

As I we we're eating and talking, I noticed that someone was glaring at me. I look around to saw the Oil Addict with his family eating a burger. He was glaring at me while his family were chatting.

As I was looking at him, Kaz accidentally spilled the ketchup at my

hands. "Opps sorry bro" He said. "Really bro?!" I said. "Sorry..." He said. "Whatever" I said. I then decided to go to the bathroom because my hands are dirty.

As I was going to the bathroom I can feel that the oil addict is following me.

I arrived at the bathroom and wash my hands while the oils addict is leaning in the door with cross hands.

After I wash my hands, he came up to me with a glare "so this is what Kaz is talking about huh?" He said. "Yes, so?" I said. "Why are you keeping it a secret from us?" He asked. "So we can surprise sunshine. What is your problem exactly?" I asked. "I know how the way you stare at her" He said. "So? Why do you care?" I said. "Here's a thing VODKA ADDICT you'll never be sunny's MAN" He said with confidence. "Look here, I'm here for fun and not for any scene. So if you would excuse me I will come back to my seat" I said and storm off.

I came back and saw Sunshine happily eating the McFlurry. I sit in my seat watch her eat. "Yummy~" She said. "Is it the first time you taste a McFlurry?" Kaz said and Philia nods. "Yep and it's super cold and yummy at the same time~" Sunshine said which looks cute. The oil addict I mean AME was just staring at her eat the McFlurry being grateful for his creation.

°•{| **Greg's POV** |}•°

As I was watching some videos, I noticed an account that seems familiar. I view the profile and it was a girl with blue hair and blue flag, she has a big star in the middle and little stars in each corner. I decided to chat the girl since I feel like I met her before

°•{| **At The Chat** |}•°

Greg: \*online\*

???: \*online\*

Greg: hey there!

???: hello?

Greg: sorry if I scared you or confuse you but can I ask for your

name

???: stranger, danger

Greg: what?

???: you don't know that?

Greg: no I never heard of it

???: I guess your not that dangerous but I won't tell you my name unless I get to meet you well on chat or in real life

Greg: well just call me Greg

???: Just call me Bal

Greg: is that your name?

Bal: no but it's my nickname. So tell me do you have any bad intentions?

Greg: no, no! Not really I chated you cause you seem familiar

Bal: you don't have any bad intentions?

Greg: yeah don't worry, I'm not the type of person who hurts someone

Bal: I guess your kind huh?

Greg: I don't see myself that way

Bal: but you seem to be

Greg: how about let's talk for a little so we can now a little thing about our selves

Bal: sure! I'm Bal and I'm 17 years old and I'm a college student

Greg: I'm Greg and I'm 19 years old and I'm also a college student

Bal: really? What year are you in?

Greg: 2nd year

Bal: oh cool I'm also at 2nd year

Greg: if your 17 you should be on 1st year right now right? No offense it's just my brother is also 17 years old and he is in 1st year

Bal: Well I go to school at an early age

Greg: oh...

Bal: anyway, what is your favorite color?

Greg: White

Bal: me too!

Greg: I know it's a Shadding I just like that

Bal: me too! My friends are also surprised when I said that my fav col is White since it's a Shadding

Greg: that's also they tell me

Bal: what is your type of clothes?

Greg: formal, you?

Bal: I like dresses and skirts

Greg: I supposed you wear make-up?

Bal: nope, I don't wear make-up I have natural beauty. Just kidding

Greg: I mean you do look pretty in your profile picture

Bal: oh thanks. Don't mind me asking but what is your level of rizz?

I'm not saying I like rizzy boys it's just my friends asked it (I'm gonna regret this but okay)

Greg: I don't know. High?

Bal: let's test it then

Greg: you look tired

Bal: that's sweet

Greg: through running in my mind all day

Bal: woah

Greg: does your head hurt?

Bal: why?

Greg: cause your an fallen angel

Bal: \*chuckles\* I kinda like that

Greg: Is your mother an artist?

Bal: no why?

Greg: because she created a master piece

Bal: approve you have high level of rizz

Greg: I don't actually rizz that much since it's not an habbit of mine

Bal: thank you then I don't like the boys who are too much rizzy, I just like the type of rizzler like you

Greg: I also don't like rizzing

Bal: I have to go now my parents are calling me. Wanna chat me later if you have time?

Greg: sure no problem!

Bal: bye!

Greg: goodbye

°•{|Back to Reality|}•°

"Your rizzing up someone again?" Arti asked with a smirk. "No, she just tested my rizz" I said. "Ohhhh~ Greg is getting a girlfriend~"

Una said. "What? No! She is just my chat mate" I said. "Are you sure about that?~" Bela asked. "Yes" I answered. "Here is a thing.

STARNGERS TO LOVERS~" Una said. "You guys are such shippers" I said and continued to eat.

## °•{|Philia's POV|}•°

When we we're done eating, we go back to the van and I always felt like someone was staring at me. I shrugged it off and come back to the van.

We all arrived and I decided to just look at the view and cherish it "what could be next?" I whispered

**In this day I thought I was going to lose my chapters since earlier today I forgot my password and can't open my phone. Luckily I remembered it and decided to change the lock screen password to an much more memorable password. I've been working hard on this story lately so I hope you like it**

**Published: March 21, 2024**

# Chapter 37 Cool Off

[image]

[image]

[image]

[image]

°•{|Narrator's POV|}•°

The Maharlikan Cousins arrived at their second destination which is the beach. It's actually the right time to go to the beach since it's summer.

The beach is beautiful with beautiful coconut trees. They also have an hotel incase some of the tourist wanted to stay for a night. The beach also have clean water which means it's safe to swim on it.

They go out of the van and carried their things into the hotel because they are staying in for a night.

Since they are eight of them, they will be divided by four. Arti and Philia are going to share room 101, Greg and Ger are going to share room 102, Rus and Kaz are going to share 103 while Una and Bela are going to share 104.

The beach is called The Larmkia Beach (made up place in the CH world). This beach is the most popular beaches and also known for it's beauty and view.

°•{|Arti's POV|}•°

As I was playing ML in my phone, Philia was dancing while singing. "Your into you fantasy world again?" I asked without looking at her. "Yeah I was" She said. "I guess you can continue your fun, just don't take this two far in the point where you will have imaginary friends" I said. "Okay kuya!" She said. My sister has a little secret of hers. She called it The Fantasy World. She can see or imagine this world everytime she listens to music, be emotional or if she sometimes want to talk to herself. She also use this so she can't be

shy in alot of people. She just imagine and boom she is like in some forest. Me and Greg didn't really think of it as a problem since she is having fun with it. We also hid this secret from everyone cause they might accuse as my sister as a freak or a lunatic.

They were done changing their clothes and we go out to the beach. It was hot but we decided to stay in the sand and swim later.

This is what their wearing:

I was with Greg since I'm bored. I then heard him chuckling. Before I can even question him, I saw him texting his "CHAT MATE" or should I saw "FUTURE GIRLFRIEND". I just look at their conversations and they are chatting using...Emojis?. Greg usually don't use emojis when texting. It's the first time I saw him use emojis. He is a GenSter and as a GenSter you need to be serious but smiling at the same time or it'll be impolite to the other members. Oh well...Greg deserve a girlfriend anyway...Am I gonna be left alone? Cause I know no one would like me. Oh well I'm still with cupcake so I'm not alone. She won't get a boyfriend right?...whatever why am I even thinking of this?. I'm just gonna enjoy the time. I'll support Greg in my way. Usually I'm the type of person who cares and not shows. So it might look like I don't care but I actually do. "She is...my..." Before Greg can finish his sentence I already said. "Type?" I said and he blush. "HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN THERE?!" He asked. "BRO I'm here all this time" I said. "Oh really? I didn't notice you" He said. "If only there were someone who likes you...unlucky you" I said. "WOAH excuse me but do somebody likes you?" He asked. "No and thats the plan" I said. "So your gonna live your life alone?" Greg said. "Yes and why" I said but then somebody bumped into me and we both fall. Greg back off a kittle so he was still standing. The person stand up and apologized. "OMG I'm so sorry, let me help you" The person said. I look up to saw a girl my age with long hair, blue in the top and bottom and red in the middle, she has a white circle with a red star in it in the right, she has dark red eyes. She held her hand to me which I accept. She seems...familiar... "I'm so sorry" She said. "It's okay." I said. "I'm North Korea" She said. "Wait...North Korea?" I said and she nods. Holy the crap?! Is this county a she or he?! In the Korean war I saw this country with short hair and wearing a men's military

suit. "Can I ask for your name?" She asks. "Just call me Arti. I don't share personal information" I said. "That's okay. Wanna hang-out?" She asked which surprised me. Like what the hell?! I thought she or he was serious and now this country is saying OMG like a girly? In the fucking name of UN my braincells are breaking!. "Sure" I said. I can't process my mind and I can't believe I said that, I was supposed to say no!. "I mean-" before I can even finish my sentence. She dragged me nearby the ocean.

We sat in the sand and I ask her some questions. "Sorry to interrupt but can you tell me a little thing about yourself?" I asked. I'm just so curious and my braincells are freaking breaking. "Sure! My name is North Korea. Call me NK for short. I'm 17 years old. I have a little brother" She said. "Who is your little brother?" I asked. "His name is South Korea and he is SO annoying" She said. To be honest I am also annoyed with SK, his music and his dance. "Are you a male or A female?" I asked. "Really? I'm obviously A female, what do you think?" She said. Like what? A female?!. "No it's just...I saw you during the Korean war" I said. "wait...The Korean War?!" She said. Oh great, now I have some explaining to do which I hate.

### °{|Philia's POV|}°

I was just dancing with Una until Bela splashed us water. "Opps.." She said. "POOL WAR!!!" Una said and we jump in the ocean. We then started to splash each other using water while Kaz and Rus was just looking at me. I stop for a moment and look at them. "What's the problem?" I asked and Kaz's ice cream dropped but he didn't even noticed. "How did you...when did you..." Kaz said. "how what? When what?" I asked. "Sunshine...WHEN DID YOU LEARN TO SWIM?!" Rus asked. I then realized that I was swimming in the water. I was shock. "H-HOW?!" Kaz asked. "I don't know I just jumped" I said. "My braincells..." Ger said. Kaz then realize that his ice cream has dropped. "My ice cream!" He said. "Don't act like a child and let's just get another one" Rus said. "Yay!" Kaz said. Rus and Kaz storm off to get Kaz an ice cream while Ger continued to read and I continued to splash Bela.

### °{|Arti's POV|}°

"Oh. So you were just passing by that time?" She asked. "Yes I was

because I was finding for my bag" I said. "Why is your bag there?" She asked. "Me and my brother used to have an adventure in there until I left my bag" I said. "Hey...Why don't you share your personal information?" She asked which made me a little sad. I look at the other side while she looked at me curiously. "I'm sorry, did I did something?" She asked. "No it's just...You deserve the truth anyway..." I said. "I'm here to listen" She said. "It's because. I've been traumatized during the colonazation. My dad trusted the wrong person and I'm not gonna do the same mistake. So I promised myself not to trust anybody" I said. "I feel sorry for you" She said. "Just...don't tell anybody" I said. "I promise I will keep it to myself" She said. "This is a really a weird question but...Can...I...Trust you?" I asked. She faced me and she hold my hand with her two hands. I faced her too. My dark purple eyes met her dark red eyes. I can see through her eyes that she is already the type of person I can trust, I can rely on. "You can rely on me. You can trust. I'll be there for you in your darkest times. From your question I can already feel that you have a bad childhood and a hard life" She said. She then hugs me and I hugged back. I then saw Greg smiling and supporting me but not in a mocking way. It was like brother's support. The support Greg always do. She break the hug and said. "Let's be friends" She said and I nod. "Want to exchange numbers?" She asked. "Sure no problem" I said. I took out my phone and she took her phone out too. My phone case is black and have some horror stickers like skills, knives and bloods. Her phone case is also black with a black heart on the middle. We exchange numbers and after that we decided to hang out a little bit and get to know each other more.

°•{| Rus's POV|}•°

(It's sunset)

Note: they are dressed up in this time

The others go to the hotel while Arti said he'll be hanging out with someone in the other place in the beach. The other people are also in the hotel for a one day stay while the other people left. There is no more people in the beach except for me until I saw Sunshine watching the sunset alone in silence

I came up to her and sit beside her. "The sunset is so beautiful" She

said. "Do you like sunsets?" I asked and she nods. "Yes I do. I also love sunrise and night times" She said. "Why?" I asked. "It's because...It's not only satisfying but it also brings back so many good memories" She said. "Like what?" I asked. "Back when me and my siblings were kids. Me and my family would go out and watch the sunset while eating some food. In a meteor shower we would sit under the stars and the meteor shower. My dad plays his guitar while my mom tells us stories. Me and my siblings would run and play under the meteor shower" She said. "Good thing you have a good childhood" I said. She felt a little down and I felt concerned. "Is something wrong?" I asked. "Nothing really" She said and smile at me. "Wanna watch the sunset with me?" She asked. "Sure" I said. We watch the sunset. As the sun goes down the horizon. The sunset ended and the stars show up the dark sky as the moon bring light to the dark night. I look at her and she looks at me. We created eye contact but I didn't break it. Our eyes met each other. I touch her hands with my hands. "Sunshine. Why do you always smile?" I asked. "Because I realized something..." She said. "What is it?" I asked. "I realize that. Life is like a book. It has so many chapters that you need to enjoy. Some of the chapters are sad, while some of that chapters are happy. There will be a part where the main character will suffer but. Even if it hurts... We just have to change the chapter. We can't stay in the chapter where we suffer. We have to flip the chapter and go on" She said. Her words were so inspiring, I didn't even know she can give inspiring advices. She is like a poet teaching me a lesson. "Your right" I said. She yawns and sleeps in my lap. I then play with her hair while looking at the stars. "I hope in the other universe...There is a happy ending between you and me" I said.

**I will create a part where I'll give you information about my AU. It's in your desicion if you want to read it.**

**Published: March 22, 2024**

# Facts About The Story

This story has some ships and yeah...I'm a fan of the sunshine harem but don't worry it's about the school days and not her love life.

Here is some information about my AU

(These facts are just in the story and not in real life)

Philia:

This person has a lot of secrets that even her brother's doesn't know. Her real name is Pearia but her parents decided to hide it for an unknown reason. In this story she is a female with the age of 15. Philia is secretly strong and capable of killing but she just hides it since she doesn't want to repeat history. The history I'm referring to is RuPhilChi. I'll tell you about this trio later or in the other facts. This person is so innocent but she knows how to cuss. This person secretly has depression and trauma. She often cries in her room at night. She is good at hiding emotions especially sadness. This person also bottles up her emotions. This person has a high percentage of introvert and low percent of extrovert. She has a little fantasy world of hers which she often uses so she won't get shy and have some confidence. She is good at singing and secretly good at dancing. She can play the Violin, Piano, Guitar and Drums. Smart and good at fighting but doesn't use it all the time. The youngest among the siblings.

North Korea:

I guess some of you are surprised that in my AU North Korea is a girl. She loves her little brother so much she wanted him to be her state so he can protect him. She doesn't want to admit that she loves her brother because she knows her brother is popular and she will get involved in the fans. She is 17 years old and she is in the 9th grade now (because of the recognition). She goes to the same school with her little brother. North Korea is a boyish girl but talks like a girl.

She talks kind but she can rip your head. She can get over protective to the ones she loves. She used to pretend as a boy until she has been figured out as a girl.

Chinio:

This is a made up country and does not exist in real life. This is China's older brother. Philia once liked Chinio in elementary and Chinio liked her back. But one day, Chinio falls for another girl named North Korea but in-love with Philia at the same time. He can't made a decision so she ignored Philia and the North Korea for a while. He and Philia are friends in elementary. One day he caught Philia hanging out with another guy named Indonesia and he became so jealous. He thought Philia likes Indo and Chinio wanted to make Philia happy so she let's her go. He was heartbroken and ignored Philia then. He is 16 years old and he is at the 9th grade. Him and North Korea are friends but he is still in-love with Philia and North Korea.

China:

She and Philia used to be friends until she found out Philia broke her brother's heart. China became mad and get revenge with Philia on high school by humiliating her. She is 16 years old and she and Philia are class mates. This person is not a bitch. She is just taking revenge. She is actually a party animal and can make your day an adventure. She is also one of the smartest students in school even at elementary

Martial Law:

He should still be in high school until he decided to take a taste. If her passed he can skip elementary and he passed the tests. So he was be able to go to high-school. Arti is scary and strong but behind this he can actually comfort you and just finding for someone he can trust. This person is not workaholic. He just likes working and still takes rests. He can play the electric guitar and be is good at it. He is secretly good at singing but doesn't know how to dance. He is the type of person who really cares and loves without showing. The eldest among the siblings. Arti dosen't have a sun and stars in my AU. Only a white triangle and red in the top and blue at the bottom

Gregorio Del Pilar:

He is not workaholic and rests Arti. He is patient, calm and cooperative. He is a kind general and all of his members liked it. Greg has high level of rizz but he never go into a relationship before. He can play the drums and acoustic guitar. He has a voice and moves like an K-pop. As a matter of fact, he used to be with South Korea performing. However, he is now unknown since nobody remembers him anymore. Him and South Korea are friends. They sing and dance together. The oldest among the siblings

South Korea:

A popular singer. He is not the type of K-pop who is always sorounded. The fans let him mind his own business but sometimes they will just surround him and ask for autographs. Girls fall-inlove with him in just one look. He loves his older sister so much but he always wonders why her sister never loves him. South Korea sings and dance for her sister but her sister is kinda annoyed. Singing a then became his habbit and now he is an popular singer. He always feels guilty about North Korea because SK was the favorite child and got all the attention while NK was just in the corner. He fails History since he is into technology and not history. Secretly loves Nekomi

America:

He is popular because of his looks and strength. He fails tests but passes the subjects English and Arts. He is very creative and can play the electric guitar. He wears shades since he is insecure about his eyes. He bullies and teases Philia back in Elementary. He began to have feelings for Philia when she apologized to her in graduation. He is an party animal but he can also be serious. He knows many secrets about his brother's. The eldest of the siblings

Russia:

He just became cold-hearted because of his strict dad. He can actually be fun and reliable. He hates Ukraine because Ukraine use to tease him in childhood. Russia knows the Canada likes Ukraine and Ukraine liked him back. Rus's actually don't like this because

Nada have a girlfriend before and he broke up with her ex-gf. Rus should be in college but he failed many grades so he is back to high school. She still have feelings for Philia even though he knows it's impossible. The oldest among the siblings

Germany:

The workaholic but reliable. Secretly has anxiety.

Canada:

The reason he broke up with his ex-gf is because he actually doesn't like her and was forced to have a relationship with her because of a picture. He ripped it off and was be able to broke up with her. He has feelings for Ukraine since the 1st grade. The oldest of the siblings

United Kingdom:

He wanted to adopt Philia and she will became his father but America or United Colonies (Joe's past self) didn't like it so Philia denied. He is a teacher in his son's school. He doesn't have a favorite child.

France:

A teacher in her son's school. Knows all of the family's secrets. Loves fashion and creative. She loves wearing dresses and skirts.

JP:

A none existant country. Nekomi's older brother and obsessed with anime. He loves eating ramen. He has a cat tail and cat ears from his father. Good at fighting. Can be over protective when it comes to Nekomi's crush

Nekomi:

Obsessed with Kawaii anime and other cute things. Has cat a tail and cat ears from his father. She would kill the person who likes her crush South Korea but her brother would stop her. Good at fighting. Cries easily. She is good at hacking.

Australia:

He is obsessed with animal because this makes him happy. An animal expert. The youngest in the siblings. Has to most strategies

New Zealand:

Good at singing. An Health expert. He has a twin brother and it's Australia. He is also the youngest. The smartest among his siblings.

Belarus:

The tomboy girl. She is very extreme and sometimes drinks vodka with Russia. A party animal but can rip your head. The middle middle child

Ukraine:

She likes Canada. The one who is girly. She likes wearing dresses and skirts and good at fashion. She liked listening to K-pop. The youngest among the siblings

Kazakhstan:

The forgotten Maharlikan. The eldest among the siblings. He is good at cooking and always cool for his siblings. Has trauma from his dad. He learns to fly when his dad kick him in a Cliff. Loves ice cream. Obsessed with music

Indonesia:

The crazy friend who would bring you out for adventures. He can play the drums. Always uses bamboo as a weapon. Has yellow wings

Malaysia:

The Milo addict. She likes drinking Milo and it is her breakfast drink all the time. Has a crush on Singapore even though they have nothing in common.

Singapore:

A little workaholic. Organized and the one who keep the Asians good. Liked Malaysia since the 5th grade. Secretly stalking Malaysia.

Vietnam:

The one who has so many rice. He likes flowers and astronomy.

Spain:

The romantic. Girls fall for his rizz and looks. He likes Philia since the 5th grade. One of the person who stood up for Philia when Joe bullies her

RuPhilChi:

This is a trio made by me. I don't know if this trio exist but in my AU this is known as the Psycho Trio. Ru stands for Russia, Phil stands for Philippines while Chi stands for China. They are one of the deadliest trios in Asia. They know forgot about this trio since it break after China wanted to get revenge on Philia. Philia used to be a psychopath

**If you have any questioned about my AU feel free to ask in the comments**

**Published: March 22, 2024**

# Chapter 38 The Night

°•{|Rus's POV|}•°

I carried sunshine bridal style to her room so she can rest. A arrived and I saw Comrade at the bed texting someone. I didn't really mind it so I tuck sunshine in bed. "She falls asleep again?" Arti asked. "Yeah, no worries it's good" I said. Arti then continued to text. "Who is that?" I asked. "North Korea" He said. "Wait...North Korea?" I asked and he nods. "You guys are... Friends?" I asked and he nods. I came up to him and look at their conversation. "I didn't really expect you guys will be friends" I said. "Why?" He asked. "I don't know...During the Korean War?" I said. "Don't worry I'm not part of that war. I was just passing by" Arti said. "Wait a second... Why am I even mentioning history" I said. "Just please stop mentioning the Korean War" Arti said. "Why?" I asked. "Other Filipinos are spamming about it and I hate it like their the ones who win the war (no offense that war is pretty popular)" Arti said. "Don't worry some of my Russians are overprouding too" I said. "About what?" Arti asked. "About the d@mn Ships!" I said. "Who do they ship you too?" He asked. "They ship me with... The oil addict! (No offense for the one who ships them)" I said. "BRO THAT IS CURSE" He said. "I know! I don't know why do they ship us!" I said. "I guess they like the type of stories that is enemies to lovers" Arti said. "That is never going to happens" I said. "Ahhhhhhh!!!" Kaz screamed from the other room. "I better check on him before he does something crazy" I said. I go out and go to our room.

I opened the door and saw Kaz standing wide eyed. "What is it?" I asked. "Lady Maya left a letter" He said. He then pointed at the letter. I picked it up since he was too scared to move from his place. He is scared of ghost and he always thought Lady Maya was a ghost. I opened the letter and read it this is what it says

Dear Maharlikans:

Be careful. A country or countries are attempting to kill you. I can't say there names because I don't know yet. I have a strong feeling

that someone is attempting to kill you Maharlikans. It's not only one, they are a group. Be prepared a war might start. It could be soon, later or take a long time but be prepared. Please try not to involve any country.

-Lady Maya

I was kinda surprised to hear this news. I have to chat the others using our GC to have a private meeting about this. I took my phone out and started chatting in our GC "We have witnessed something threatening. Let's have a private meeting in my room with Kazakhstan" I chatted. They all saw it and not even a minute there were in our room incase for Philia who is currently sleeping. "Sorry ruby wasn't be able to come, but we will inform her if she worked up" Greg said. "What is it about?" Una asked. "Let's talk" I said. We took at seat in the dining area since there were more chairs there. "Me and Kaz have witnessed something" I said. "what is it Rus?" Ger asked. I took out the letter and let them read it. After they read it the Una was horrified. "Oh great, I'm already having war with my brother. Now world war III?" She said. "Were not sure if there gonna be world war III since Lady Maya did say that it might be a war between to Maharlikans or countries" Greg said. "what's the plan GenSter?" Arti asked. Greg is the leader of the group since he is good at cooperating. Greg stand up and go in front. "Incase of any war we need to increase our military and our weapons. We also have to practiced our skills. Not only that we also have to find a safe place for our people incase for war" He said. "What place should that be?" Bela asked. "We can create some bunkers for them to stay with some survival supplies and we can also get them to a different country. The country where they can stay away from harm" Greg said. "Us?" Kaz said with fear. "Were gonna fight" Greg said. Kaz almost passed out since he remembered world war II. "Lady Maya did say it can also took a year so let's don't rush" Ger said. "For now, we are not sure for any war. So let's increase our military rate and weapons. Let's also train our soldiers. For now let's rest for the night, I'll call you if we are going to have a another meeting in the Maharlika State Mansion" Greg said. We all stand up and go to our rooms. "Comrade, can I have that letter?" Greg said. I gave him the letter and he put it on his pocket. "What would you need it for?" I asked. "I would just keep it in mine incase of any

importance" He said. "Good night and take care comrade" Arti said. They all went out. Kaz was still scared and still frozen in the chair. I came up to him and patted his shoulder. "It's gonna be okay bro. Let's just sleep" I said and he agreed.

### °•{|Arti's POV|}°•

I was watching cupcake sleep since I'm a bit concerned. I promise myself not to fall asleep but then I slowly close my eyes and drifted to sleep.

I was in a dark place. "This is my dream huh?" I said and it echoed. Definitely my dream. A mirror appeared at my front. I came up to it and saw a reflection of me. It was the old me. The kid me. I saw that I was playing with my cousin's. The kid version of me then looked at me. I touched the mirror and he touched his too. Our fingers were like touching each other. He smiled warmly at me. I shed a tear. I seem to be happy as a kid and now... Here I am. I used to be a little playful kid and now. I'm an improved country and got the place as a War Lord. "You have reached so far my dear" A woman said behind me. I look at my back to see my parents. Mom and dad. I hugged them and they hugged back. "I hope this dream never ends" I said. "Sweetie. This might be a dream but we are real" My mother said. "Is this an message dream?" I asked and she nods. "You have gone so far my little soldier" Dad said. "Why am I getting these messages?" I asked. "Were saying. Enjoy. You don't have to overwork yourself. Enjoy the life. Before you enjoy it in a late time" My mother said and they started to fade away. "Ma,Pa?..." I said. "Take care my little soldier" My dad said.

I woke up from my dream and realize it's 2:04 am. I look beside me to see Cupcake hugging me. Her head is in my chest and her hands were in my stomach. I touch her head and kissed her in the forehead something me and Greg always do to her. "Sleep well" I said and sleep again.

**Lady Maya is like the Guardian Spirit of the Maharlikan Family. Every family has a Guardian Spirit. You'll meet them in the other chapters or in the other books**

**Published: March 23, 2024**

# Chapter 39 Way Back

°•{|Philia's POV|}•°

I woke up and saw that I was hugging the plushie that I won. I saw Kuya eating breakfast. He saw me and greeted me. "Good morning Cupcake" He greeted. "Good morning to Kuya" I said and take a seat. I look at the breakfast and it was my favorite noodles. Lucky me. "Yay my favorite!" I said while my brother chuckles. "You always act like a kid everytime you eat something delicious" He said as I was slurping on the noodles. "I can't eat noodles all the time so I get excited" I said and continued to eat.

I then noticed that Kuya was already on his phone. "I thought you said, no phones while eating" I said. "Oh this is just important" He said. "Really?" I asked. "Yeah it's about my members" He said. I can clearly see that it's not his members since he is laughing and chuckling.

I finished eating break fast and took a bath. Before I got in the bathroom I asked my brother a question. "Kuya! Have you taken a bath?" I asked. "Yes!" He said. I got in the bathroom and it was...A shower...shît... I'm not used to take a bath using showers since I'm use to the Filipino style, using a tabo or in the tub like in our dorm. I put my towel on the corner and started to take a bath. At first I have trouble picking of which is that. I couldn't find for the warm water. I then turn the left one and it was a mistake. It was cold water. I emidiently turned it off and I was freezing. I turned off the other one which is warm water and it was good.

After I took a bath, I brush my teeth in the sink. After that. I go to the bedroom to change my clothes.

After I change my clothes, I step out of the room and saw my Kuya on his phone again. I look at the time and it was 6:34 meaning it's time for us to go. I then heard some screaming outside. I go to the window and saw the others waiting for us. "Kuya it's time to go!" I said. "Oh! Yes! Let's go" He said and out his phone on his pocket.

We carried our bags and returned the key to counter. We got outside and saw the van. They were already in. Me and kuya put our bags in the trunk and hop on the van. Again, Kuya was on his phone. "So? How was the date~" Greg asked. "First of all it's A hang-out Greg" Kuya said. "Yeah I know" He said. Bela then saw Kuya's phone and was chuckling. "Looks like we have two persons who is in-love~" Bela said and my Kuya's turned red. "No! We will never be in-love!" Arti said. "Yeah, I'm not gonna be in-love" Greg said. "Kuya I know you guys have trust issues but falling in-love is normal" I said. "See even your little sister knows" Bela said. "Whatever you said, you will never get us to fall in-love. "Oh really~" Una said. "Yeah and why are you smirking like that Una?" Arti asked. "Well...NK do the test and she passed. 97 over 100" Una said. "so?" Arti asked. "So...SHE POSTED THAT SHE IS NOW A COLLEGE STUDENT!" Bela said. "WHAT?! SHE TOOK THE TEST!" Arti asked. "Yup. She is going to Mandrailes College" Kaz said. "Wait...Comrade isn't that your college school?" Rus said. "Yeah..." Arti said. "Yeeeeeeeeessssss!!!" Una said and Una, Kaz and Bela started to make fan noises. "Shut up. It doesn't look like I care" Arti said. "Looks like we have another plan~" Bela said.

Minutes later. I decided to hugging my plushie. "Hey Berry!" I said and shock everyone. "B-berry?" Ger asked. "Yeah Berry" I said. "Who is berry?" Kaz asked. "Berry is Ruski" I said. "Woah you really allowed someone to make a nickname for you hu~" Una said. "It's just a nickname" Berry said. "Is something wrong with a nickname?" I asked. "Oh not really" Bela said. "It's just brother never let's us create a nickname for him~" Una said. "Shut up" Berry said. "Berry have you kept the bear?" I asked. "Yeah, it's in my bag why?" He asked. "Cause Westy said you thrown it. I guess she is joking again" I said. "Who is Westy?" Ger asked. "My friend!" I said. "Westy? Is that a country" Arti asked. "Yeah her name is Western Germany" I said and they all looked at me. "What?" I asked. "Sunshine, are you joking?" Berry said. "No? Why?" I asked and they were wide eyed. "Where did you met her?" Arti asked. "At the park in Asia" I said. "Do you need a therapist Ruby?" Greg asked. "No why?" I asked. "We are gonna talk about this at home" Arti said. I was so confused. Westy is our cousin too

We arrived at home and we were welcomed by the maids. They

helped get our bags out. We then said our good byes. "Good bye guys!" I said. "See you at school girl!" Una said and they left. Ger also left using his car.

We go inside and putted our bags in our room. When I was finnish unpacking, I then remembered that I got choose in the BOTB. I then get my books and started to study on Maths since BOTB is random topic. It could be history, geography, math, biology, Chemistry and more. I get

As I was writing, my brother's came into my room. "Philia, let's have a talk" Arti said. I took off my headphones and put it on the table. "What is it?" I asked. "Let's talk in the living room" Greg said. The three of us then go to the living room while our guards were following us. We arrived and Kuya Arti requested the guards to leave and they obeyed. We sat in the sofa and talk. "Cupcake. You can really see Western Germany?" Arti asked and I nod. "Something wrong?" I asked. "Ruby...Western Germany...Was... Dead a long time ago" Greg said and my heart was pumping so fast. "W-what?" I said. "We need to get you a therapist" Arti said. "No kuya! I don't want a therapist!" I said. "But this situation is concerning. This might leave you to something like losing your mind" Greg said. "Really Kuya, I wouldn't need a therapist" I said. If I get a therapist, they might know about my depression. "Cupcake, we concerned. You just can't stay like this" Arti said. "I promise I'll be okay" I said. "Are you sure?" Arti asked. "Yes. I'm sure" I said. "Okay then. But if something is happening to you call us okay?" Greg said and I nod. "Also. Upgrade your weapons and bunkers" Arti said. "Why?" I asked. "Just incase" Arti said. "Should I increase my military rate?" I asked. "Your already high in military rate. Your low on weapons and bunkers so work on that first" Arti said. "Okay brother" I said. "Why were you studying?" Greg asked. "I got in the Battle Of The Brains" I said. "I knew you'll get there. You have a brain of a genius" Greg said. "Am I the only one who didn't got into the Battle Of The Brains?" Arti asked. "He's because the principal said that time that you are more good at being an athlete and in our year the Basketball Team is missing a member so they picked you" Greg said. "To be honest I didn't really wanted to join that contest. All you do is battle the brains. I might be smart but I don't like showing it" Arti said. "Wait. Kuya Greg you have gotten into the BOTB before?" I

asked. "Yeah. My winning trophies are in my room" Greg said. "How many contest did you won?" I asked. "Maybe two for high school and three for elementary" He said. "Wait you didn't join in Middle School?" Arti asked. "I did join I had two wins like I said from before" Greg said. "Bro this school is American system not Filipino system" Arti said. "Oh my bad. Elementary is Kindergarten to grade 5. Middle school is at grade 6 to grade 8 while High school is at 9-12 and Senior is grade 12 right?" Greg asked. "Yes. How come you don't know that your already college" Arti said. "In all my life I though we are living in our own School Style and its American Style?" Greg said. "Yeah" Arti said. "How did I just know that right now" Greg said. To be honest I just knew it too. In my country High School begins with Grade 7 to Grade 10 so I guess I'm not high school, I guess I'm in middle school. "I have to study now bro's" I said. "Do you want some snacks?" Arti said. "Yes please" I said. "Alright would you like cookies and milk?" Greg said. "Can I have Chicharon?" I said. "Sure" Greg said. "yes" I whispered. I then get up stairs to study for the contest.

I arrived at my room. I close the door behind me without locking it incase the maid would bring me my snacks. I out on my headphones again and listened to K-pop. The song is named Shout Out by Enhypen. I listen to other K-pops too actually, not only BTS.

Someone then knocked at the door. I opened it and saw the maid handing me the Chicharon on a plate with vinegar. "Here is your snack Miss Philippines" She said. "Thank you" I said and get the plate. She left and I close the door. I put the snack on the table with the books and continued to study while eating.

**To be continued...**

**Published: March 23, 2024**

# Chapter 40 A Visit

°•{|Philia's POV|}°•

It's been a while since I visited the Asian Mansion because of my studies. So today I made a free time and visited them. My brother's allowed me since Mal and Indo will be there. I used my bike to get there since it's not that far from our Mansion.

I love biking around the streets. Although my brother's will sometimes won't let me because someone might kidnap me or I might got hit by a truck or car's.

I didn't tell them I'll be using my bike to get there since I know they won't let me. I don't want a driver to drive me there, it's just nearby.

I arrived at the mansion and the other Asians were there for their vacation while others are there for a visit like me. Lucky I didn't saw China she wouldn't have hit me by now.

I parked my bike outside and Mal and Indo came running to me and hugged me thightly. "Girl so nice to see you!" Mal said. "Guys I can't breath" I said. "Oh sorry" Indo said and they let me go. "Anyway, girl let's hang-out with the other Asians" Mal said. "Sure!" I said. "Indoors or outdoors?" Indo asked. "How about indoors? Let's play chess" Mal said. "Oh come on, last time we play the one who keeps of winning is Singa, China and Ili" Indo said. "Good point" I said.

Then out of nowhere, Viet was behind Mal and Indo. "How about we hang-out outdoors" Viet said and Mal and Indo screamed. Me and Viet were laughing. "That wasn't funny" The two said. "Let's go inside" I said and we go inside of the mansion.

We step inside and saw the other Asians. "Philia-Senpai!" Nekomi said and hugged me. "Ohayo Nekomi-Chan" I said. "Well somebody is studying Japanese" JP said. "Yeah, but still it's hard" I said. "Looks like we have another ship" Sabah said. "Woah I didn't knew you were here Sab" I said. "Yeah, I'm the only state here" She said.

"Sabah-Chan, how about we create some tea~" Nekomi said. "Why ofcourse besty~ let's do it in Monday~" Sab said. "Monday will be the time for our first time in the 8th grade" Singa said. "Not me, I'm a 9th grader now" Myanmar said. "Angel I didn't expect you here" Isra said while coming down the stairs. "Oh hey Isra!" I said. "I know, how about we play Murder Mystery 2?" Indo suggested. Not that game again, I can't even win a single row because my hands are shaking. "Himawari can't even play properly since her hands are shaking" JP said. "let's play a game where all of us are fair." Mal said. "I won't be joining, I have some chores to do" Myan said and left. "Me too, I'll be in my room if you need me" Brunei said and left. "I know, how about we play Never Have I Ever?" I suggested. "Sure! We haven't play that for a long time" Mal said. "I'm not in, I have work to do" Singa said. "Come on Singa, come and play you always work" Viet said. "No" Singa said. "Please Singaporie~" Mal asked. "Fine..." Singa said. "Singaporie's the name huh?" Indo said. "Shut up" Singa said.

We form in a circle in the living room. The Asians that are playing are Me, Mal, Indo, Singa, Isra, Viet, JP, Neko, Sab, Souko, Tim (Timor Leste) and Taiwan. We were given a sign, at the front it says "I have" while the back it says "Never". "I'm just gonna explain the game incase the others forgot. The game works like this. There is a bottle st the middle, like from the truth or dare we will spin the bottle and who ever it pointed will ask a question. If you have done it then show the front of your sign, if not then show the back sign. Easy as that" Sab explained. "Nekomi-Chan wanted to spin the bottle if that's okay" She said. "Sure Nekomi Souko said. Nekomi spinned the bottle and it pointed at Souko. "Okay then. Never have I ever... Been a lesbian or gay?" He said. All of us showed the back except for Tim. "Tim your gay?" Singa asked. "I WAS" He said. "Now who spins the bottle?" Souko asked. "You silly, the one who got pointed will spin the bottle" Mal said. "Oh I forgot" Souko said and show the back of his sign. The one who asks the question also have to play. Souko spins the bottle and it pointed at Singa. "Really? Whatever. Never have I ever lied in this game?" He said and all of us showed the back. "No one can lie in this game, Nekomi-Chan secretly put the detector" Sab said. "Oh come on remember that time when I got electrified?" JP said. "Well we love to live dangerously" Sab said. "Oh and yeah, this detector only turns red

when you lie. If you tell truth nothing would happend" Mal said and we continued the game. Singa spins the bottle and it pointed at JP. "Alright... Never have I ever been rushed to the hospital" JP said. The ones who turn the back was Viet, Sab, Mal, Indo, Souko, Tim and Nekomi. While Me, JP, Isra, Taiwan and Singa showed front. "Wait. Philia you have been rushed in the hospital?" Sab asked. "Yeah I have because I hit my toe in the door and my brother's were so worried" I said and my detector turned red. "Did you just lied?" Mal asked. "Yeah..." I said. "Then what really happend?" Indo asked. "let's just continue the game" I said. JP spins the bottle and it turned to Sab. She was smirking while JP was sweating for an unknown reason. "Never HAVE I ever~ Fallen in-love" Sab said. Oh no... I'm dead... All of us turned the back while My, JP's, Isra's Singa's, Souko's and Nekomi's detector turned red. "Woah. That's many" Sab said. "Wait. Philia-Senpai your in-love?" Nekomi said and JP and Isra smiled. "I was" I said. "Whose the person?" JP asked. "Let's just continue" I said. "Sab spins the bottle and it literally pointed at me. Great I don't have any questiones. "Okay... Never have I ever... Put salt in the cereal" I said since I don't have any ideas. Me, the girls, Indo and Viet showed the back while the others showed the front. "Wait... Souko you putted salt in cereal?" I asked. "Well It was my big sister. She switch the sugar with salt" Souko said. "Wait you have a big sister?" Tim asked. "Yes I do" Souko said. "But you said you have a big brother?" I said. "Well... My big brother passed away leaving me with my big sister" He said and his detector turns red. "So you don't have a big brother" Sab said. "Then Sou-Kun who is the other guy you introduce us?" Nekomi asked. "That was my big sister pretending to be a boy" Souko said. Souko can't lie to Nekomi-Chan since Souko has feelings for her. "Let's just continue" Singa said. I spinned the bottle and it pointed to Isra. "Never have I ever... Do something bad for someone" He said. Me, Isra, Singa showed the front while the others showed the back. "What did you guys did?" Mal asked. "I invaded" Isra said. "I harrass" Singa said. "I... I..." I said. I remembered that I lied two times already. If I lied one more I'll get electrified. Even though I'm used to it, the pain will not be worth it since they will know I'm lying. "Ili what did you do?" Indo asked curiously. "I... Let's just continue" I said.

We finnish the game and decided to go outdoors to buy some snacks. We stopped by a market and buy our snacks. We decided to

eat our snacks at the mansion since the others are feeling cold about the air conditioner. Viet, Nekomi, Sab and JP cup noodles, Souko, Isra and Tim bough chips while Me, Mal, Indo, Singa and Taiwan bought ice cream on a cup.

We eat together in the mansion and started to talk. "Taiwan you been quite lately" I said being concerned. "Oh it's just China and Chinio..." He said. "Why what did they do?" JP asked. "They kept on harrassing me" Taiwan said. My blood then started to boil. I swear I am kill those two. They kept on harrassing countries and now they are the most hated. I accidentally slammed my hand on the table without me knowing. "Opps sorry. There was a mosquito" I said. "You don't have to be that harsh to the mosquito" Indo said. I chuckled "hehe yeah I accidentally slammed it hard" I said and we continued to eat

**To be continued...**

**Published: March 24, 2024**

# Chapter 41 Coming Back

°•{|Narrator's POV|}•°

Philia woke up early in a Monday morning. Today is time for another day at school. Mr. UN said there will be no classes for this day since the other students might arrive at the school at night so he decided to start the class at Tuesday.

Philia took a bath and brush her teeth. After that she get dressed up in her uniform. She then go down stairs to eat breakfast with her brothers.

She took a seat in the table while their maid is preparing their breakfast. "Good morning My Ruby" Greg said. "Good morning My Little Innocent Cupcake" Arti said. The both of them seem to be in a good mood. "Why are you guys so happy?" Philia asked. "Nothing" They said. "Are you guys happy that i'm leaving?" Philia asked. "No, it's just-" Before they can even finish their sentence, Philia cut them off. "You guys are chatting your future gfs~" Philia said and the two turned red. "Ruby/cupcake!!!" The two screamed. The maid then handed us our breakfast and turned to my brothers. "My apoligize sir, but you two were screaming fan girl noises last night and the two of you were blushing" The maid said. "Hehe... Yeah... Please be quite" My brother's said. "My apoligize" She said and left.

We started to eat our breakfast which is cheese hotdog and egg with rice and coffee. "Looks like the maid know my taste in coffee" I said. I don't like the dark coffee and she serve me a coffee which is not black coffee. "Sis... No boys in your dorm okay?" Arti said. "But my roommates are actually boys!" I said. "I guess that is okay... Don't get your hopes up, I still don't trust them unless they have proven themselves" Arti said. "Aproven themselves for what?" I asked. "If they approve that they are not like their parents and CounTion" Arti said. "How are they going to prove that if you scare them everytime you see them?" Greg said. "You too you know" Arti said. "Wait... It's time to come back to school right?" I said. "Yeah why?" Arti said. "Then... Do you guys have class already since your a college

student?" I said. "Nope we don't have class. Our class starts at Tuesday like you guys. Because the professor is at the hospital and allowed to teach at Tuesday since that is day he get out of the hospital" Greg said and we continued to eat.

After we ate. Our maids insisted that they will carry our bags. My brother's were texting someone while they didn't notice that the maids are having an argument of which of them get to carry Greg and Arti's bag. They wanted to carry their bags so they can walk into their room. I always knew that but I didn't mind it. Some of the maids are simping for my brother's because they are so hot. Unlucky them when they know that my brother's like someone else. Luckily the driver stopped them and then the driver winked at me. I just ignored it while he smiles.

The maids get our bag and put it on the trunk of the car. The driver opened up the door for us. When he open the door for me he smiled. I smiled back and went in. The driver then started to drive and again like everyday my brother's were chatting someone. I was at the middle so I can see their conversations. I look at Arti's conversations first since I'm curious. He never uses this much phone since he is always with his paperwork or then the computer. I secretly look at their conversations. He was chatting a girl and he even putted her a nickname named "Blacky Catie". This is there conversations.

Blatie: I'm so excited to hang-out with you Shooter

Arti: please don't call me that

Blatie: you did say your father used to call you that. I just wanna make you feel comfortable

Arti: thanks

Blatie: Since you didn't want shooter how about... Bloody Soldier?

Arti: that's much more like it

Blatie: Okay then

Blatie: \*Named Arti Bloody Soldier\*

Blatie: anyway, do you like to drink boba?

Arti: what is boba?

B

latie: you don't know boba?

Arti: no

Blatie: I promise you will love it. What is your favorite flavor

Arti: coffee flavor

Blatie: your really addicted to coffee huh?

Arti: not that much. I also like Vanilla

Blatie: me too

Arti: can you tell me more about this boba thing?

Blatie: most of boba's have coffee so you'll like it

Arti: is it has coffee then I'll try it

Blatie: I'm already at my dorm

Arti: what room are you?

Blatie: 243

Arti: Great your closer to my dorm

Blatie: really?

Arti: oh wait my bad, your in 1st year, I'm in 2st year

Blatie: too bad, is your building closer to ours

Arti: yes actually

Blatie: yes we can hang-out! I can also meet your brother. Also I'm going to introduce you to a another friend of mine

Arti: really?

Blatie: yeah, she graduated from Senior but we're the same age

Arti: So she is a female

Blatie: yep

Arti: Are you guys in common?

Blatie: why are you questioning that?

Arti: I'm just not good at being socialize especially with females

Blatie: I promise you will like her personality. You guys might even be friends

Arti: Okay then

That's all I looked on. I am so happy for my brother Arti he is finally getting some friends. I then look at Greg's conversation and this is what I witnessed

Greg: You listen to SK the K-pop singer?

Bal: yeah but this guy caught my interest

Greg: whose the guy?

Bal: His other partner from the past. I'm watching his past clips and I saw another country wearing a mask with a hoodie up

Greg: wait... Is he wearing black?

Bal: yes. How did you know?

Greg: cause... I just watched that clip

Bal: I'm kinda interested in him. He is so good at singing and dancing

Greg: Yeah he is

"I am the happiest man alive" Greg said and turned to me. He saw me looking at his conversations. He quickly cover it up but I saw it anyway. "So the guy she is referring to is you ay? The Pilarz The Singer~" I said. Me and my brother always known about this. Kuya Greg used to be one of Souko's friend. They are still friends now I guess. They even created a duo together called "The Nights Of K-pop". "Yeah..." He said. "What if you and Souko reunite and be that duo again?" I suggested. "I don't know..." He said. "He would love to see you. Oh I know, how about you add him in Facebook?" I asked. "No. I'll only add him if HE wanted it" He said. "But you guys are good at singing and dancing" I said. "Sorry Ruby, that will never happend" Greg said and continued to chat Bal. Atleast now I know their nicknames. I just have to find their names so everything goes on plan. Me and the girls prepared a plan for them to unite.

After a while. We arrived at my school. I step out and get my bags from the trunk. After that, I hugged my brother's one last time before I go. "I'll miss you guys" I said. "We'll miss you too Ruby" Greg said. "Now remember. NO. OTHER. BOYS" Arti said. "I'll try" I said. The car go off and I head in the school. I'm much more comfortable of hanging out with boys since I grew up with my brother's.

I arrived at my dorm and saw Spain at the sofa. "Hello again Mi-amor" He said. "Hello again to you too Spain" I said. I go to my room and unpack my things. I went out and sit in the sofa with him. "Is the others still not here?" I asked. "Yeah. The others are still not here" He said. "Why are you in the sofa?" I asked. "I felt a little dizzy" He said. "Then why did you go to school? You know you can just go at night, that way you'll have more time to heal" I said. "I don't know I just wanted to be here early" He said. I touched his forehead and checking the temperature. "Is that the way Asians know the temperature?" He asked. "Yep and your temperature is 38°C" I said. "Really?" He asked. "Yep" I said. He then get the thermometer to check his temperature since he don't believe in such

thing as Asians Magic. Asians can actually surpass the European, I just heard that I don't know if it's real. He check his temperature and it was really 38°C. "I guess that one Asian Magic was true" He said. "Well. I'll be taking care of you for now until you heal" I said. "No really I'm okay" He said. "I know your used of getting sick just atleast put a wet fabric in your forehead" I said. "No need. Your already my medicine~" He said. "I'm gonna get the fabric" I said. I go to my room and get a piece of fabric and then rinse it with cold water. I then came up to him and put the fabric in his head. "Just stay there and heal" I said. "Thank you mi-amor" Spain said.

After a while he was better. It was just fever and he is country leader. Country leaders heal quickly when the damage is just small.

Me and Spain to wait for the others since we did promise each other to hang-out when we reunite. We decided to wait at the fountain.

We arrived at the fountain and waited for them. "Mi-amor?" He asked. I turned to him and said. "Yes Spain?" I asked. He turned to me and felt nervous. "Is something wrong?" I asked. "YOTEAMOMI-AMOR" He said so quickly that I can't even hear it."can you repeat what you said?" I asked. "That was nothing I said. You tea mo..." He said. "You tea mo? What is that?" I asked. "Nothing... ¿Habras Español?" He asked. "No mucho" I said. "Wait... You can understand Spanish?" He asked. "No that much" I said.

As we were talking JP, Rus and Joe arrived. "What are you guys talking about?" Joe asked. "He was just asking if I could speak Spanish" I said. "We already putted our bags." JP said. "that was fast" Spain said. "Anyways. Let's hang-out" Joe said. "Sure!" I said.

We decided to have a snack in a store nearby. We arrived at the store and look around for some snacks that we could eat. We get some donuts and a boba. We eat our snacks in the table of the store and have a little conversation.

Rus: where did you guys go this vacation?

Spain: I took a walk in the park nearby the Asian Mansion. I also go to a resort

JP: Me and Nekomi go to a theme park

Joe: me and my family go to an amusement park and ate at a

restaurant

JP: how about you Himawari

Joe: they go to the same amusement park with me

Spain: with... You?

Joe: me and my family were just having fun UNTIL I saw Sunny and Rus talking

Rus: it was a vacation. I was just passing by and they invited me to their vacation

Philia: what?

Rus: \*winks\*

Philia: oh yeah. He and his siblings were passing by so we invited them to have vacation with us

Philia: I forgot I can't tell them that we are related

JP: oh yeah have you heard about the new comedy show

Joe: yeah Nada almost fell out of his chair when he watched that

Philia: oh you mean the Laughter Circus

JP: yeah that show

Philia: Wendy and her little sister is actually watching that show

We continued to talk and eat. Tomorrow will be the first day of the 8th grade. Who could be the new countries that I will meet?

**Translation:**

**YOTEAMOMI-AMOR (YO TE AMO MI-AMOR): I LOVE YOU MY LOVE**

**¿ Hablas Español?: Do you speak Spanish?**

**No mucho: not that much**

**Goal achived! This story now has 1 thousand views. I know the view are not important for others but for me it is. Thank you my Shining Diamonds.**

**Oh a little info about the next chap. It will be where Arti and NK would hang-out. The timeline in this chap and that chap will be the same but in different places. Who knows what if Greg finds Bal in the same day, would he?**

**Published: March 25, 2024**

# Chapter 42 College Friend

°·{|Arti's POV|}·°

We arrived at college and get our bags. After that, we entered college and now I'm a second year. "How hard could this be?" I said. "Promise you bro, much more harder" Greg said. "Whatever, I'm sure I'll get there" I said. "Try your best" He said. "Maybe try your best for finding your FUTURE GIRLFRIEND" I said. "For the last she is just my chat mate" Greg said. I walk off and go to my new building. In cupcake's school you don't have to change dorms even though when your in a new grade but in here, we will change our dorms. The bad part is they are now allowing girls and boys be in the same dorm. I'm not even comfortable with girls around.

I go to the counter and they gave me my key. My room is now at 532 which is at the 3rd floor. Finally more closer to the roof.

I arrived at my new dorm and open the door using the key. I then realize that each room has our flags so we can recognize our room. "I guess I can already see my roommate" I said. I look at each room and saw mine. I opened it and it was already designed. The design is the old design from my old dorm. Good thing I thought I have to decorate again.

After a while, I heard the dorm door opened. I step out and saw NK. "What are you doing here?" I asked. "This is my dorm how about you?" She asked. "This is my dorm too" I said. "Wait... We're roommates! Yes!" She said. Lucky me, I thought I have to be roommates with strangers. "Let's hang-out later, let me unpack my things" She said. "Okay, I'll wait you in the sofa" I said. She goes to her room and started to unpack her things while I was sitting in the sofa waiting for her.

After she unpacked her things. She and I hang-out. "Oh yeah let's go to a friend of mine who I wanted to introduce to you" She said. "Sure" I said. We step out of our dorm and locked the door. She then dragged me to a friend of hers.

We arrived at the garden where she said her friend at. After a while of waiting a girl with long hair blue flag with a big star in the middle and little stars in each corner came up to us. "OMG Nouko!!" She said. "Hello besty~" She said and they hugged. "I don't wanna be rude but who is he?" She asked pointing at me. "This is the guy I wanted to introduce to you. Martial meet Balñen, Balñen meet Martial. You can call her Bal and you can call him Arti" NK said. "Nice to meet your Arti" She said. "Nice to meet you too Bal. Say, your name is kinda familiar" I said. "Yes?" She asked. "Never mind" I said. "Anyway, let's get boba. It's the first time Arti is drinking it" NK said. "wait, you NEVER tasted boba before?" She asked and I shuruged my head. "Then lets go and order some in the cafeteria" She said. "Wait. There is boba in the cafeteria?" I asked. "Yes there is" She said. "How come I never heard of it before" I asked. "Cause it's new here to the canteen dummy, now let's go" She said and dragged us both to the canteen.

We arrived at the canteen and order boba in the counter. We sat in the cafeteria together. I took a sip of boba and it was indeed good. "Woah, this is good" I said. "Told you, you would like it" NK said. "What is this little... Black ball thingy?" I asked pointing at the tiny balls in the boba. "It's called pearl" Bal said. "Pearl? As in expensive?" I asked and they laugh while I was left there curious. "Whats so funny?" I asked. "Sorry, sorrys it's just. Haha. It's not actual pearl" NK explained. "Then I can eat it?" I asked. "Yes dummy. Have you never been a Gen-Z?" Bal asked. "What is Gen-Z?" I asked. "I guess you have a lot to learn buddy" NK said.

We started to hang-out outside campus. We enjoyed and learned new things at the same time. I never felt this before. I always hang-out with my siblings and relatives, it's the first time hanging-out with someone who is not part of my blood line.

We then hang-out in the park near our campus. The two of them picked some flowers while I stared at NK. She was pretty with that smile of hers. Wait, why am I even thinking of this? Oh no,no,no,no,no don't tell me.... I'm falling in-love? No! Just no! Impossible!!! I can't!!! I have to pluck out my brain. I can't fall in-love what if she betrayed me like S.E did to dad or hurt me? Lie to me? I couldn't be falling in-love and as a matter of fact, I shouldn't

be hanging-out with someone. Ugh! I'm just gonna try to enjoy the time. Don't over think Arti, don't over think. It's not that bad of having friends right?... Hehe... Chill... Chill... "Arti!" NK screamed and I fall to the ground. "Were you day dreaming?" She asked. "Nope just... Looking at the flowers" I said. "Speaking of flowers here" She said and putted a flower crown at my head. "Aww it looks cute on you~" She said and I laugh awkwardly while blushing. "Thanks..." I said. I then noticed Bal silently jumping at the back happy for us. "Ayiiieee looks like there are love birds in my friends~ I'll be the third wheel then but not ruining the moment~ I'll be supporting the moment~" She said. "Shut up Bal. I just putted him on a flower crown nothing else but that" She said. "When are you guys getting married? So I can schedule it" She said and both of us blush. "Bal!" She said. "okay, okay I'll try to chill. But. No promises" She said. "Just shut up, the other students can hear us" She said. "I don't care!" She said. The rest of the day we hang-out and enjoyed. This might be one of the unforgettable moments in college for me.

**To be continued...**

**Published: March 26, 2024**

# Chapter 43 The 8th Grade

## °{|Philia's POV|}°

I woke up in a Tuesday morning. I check the time and it was around 2:00. I guess I woke up pretty early today

I step out of the room and my roommates were still sleeping. I then decided to drink some water since I was thirsty. I felt that someone was at the back. The person then wrap around it's hands on my stomach. I look at the back and saw Rus was hugging me and still tired. "Rus? Are you okay?" I asked. "Y-yEs" He said. "Are you... Drunk?" I asked. "N-no! OfcOursE nOt!" He said. I look at the sofa and saw Vodka. "yep... Definitely drunk" I said. "CykA blAyT" He said. "What?" I asked. I then guide him to his room and put him in bed. "Looks like somebody is drunk in a school day" I said. I then get him some coffee for him to drink. He only took a sip and went back to bed. "drink that up, that is what my Filipinos do when they are drunk. Good night berry" I said. As I was about to leave the room he dragged me into his bed and hugged me tightly. I can't escape him since he was strong. "Berry?" I asked. I can't escape. "I dOnt nEed CoffeE to energize me" He said. "Then what do you need?" I asked. "YOU" He said. "Wha-wha?" I didn't even get to finish my sentence when he falls asleep while hugging me. "That's cute..." I said. I remove his ushanka and put it in a table nearby. I smiled softly of how cute he sleeps. I play with his hair and his Bear Ears, it was soft and cute. "How do you hide your tail?" I asked. He groan in response. "I guess when you hide your ears, it also hides the tail? Oh well" I said. I hugged him back and said. "Sleep well berry" I said.

## °{|Rus's POV|}°

I woke up in the morning and saw Sunshine beside me. I completely went red when I saw that we're hugging each other. "What happend?" I asked myself. I was then trying to remember what happend last night until I remembered. I drank alot of Vodka in the couch and fall asleep in the couch. I think Sunshine bring me here

and I accidentally dragged her to my bed. I stop thinking about it since it was so embarrassing.

I stand up from bed and I realized that I was the only one awake. I put a blanket in Sunshine so she can sleep peacefully. I fixed her hair and watched her sleep for a moment. I decided that I'll make breakfast as an apology for Sunshine since she always cooking for us. I step out of the room and head to the living room to clean the mess that I made.

After I clean I head to the kitchen to make them breakfast. I love cooking and it was a secret for a long time. Even my siblings didn't know. The only one who knows that I like cooking was my mom. When I was a kid I dream to be a Chef, but my strict dad didn't let me and he said that I should be like him. So here I am. A grown man. I decided to make them some bacon and eggs since they might not like Russian food.

I finished cooking and fixed the table when I saw JP with wide eyes. I ignored him and continued to fix the table. "I didn't knew you know how to cook?" He said. "yes I know how to cook" I said and he smirked. "Just as I thought. You have a normal hobby and that is cooking. I knew that you have a hobby except for drinking vodka" He said. "whatever" I said. "Your also responsible for cleaning your mess. Your also responsible for dragging HIMAWARI to your bed" He said and shocked me. "You were awake that time?" I asked. "Yes, yes I am. I saw the whole thing even that time when you were drinking" He said. "How did you saw that?" I asked. "I was going to drink milk when I saw you hugged Himawari. So I hid and spied on you" He said. "Whatever, it's none of your business anyways" I said.

The boys then started to wake up and sit in the table. "Oh wait... Where is Sunny?" Joe asked. "Maybe SOMEWHERE" JP said. "what do you mean by that amigo?" Spain asked. Suddenly, the door in Mr room opened revealing Sunshine and... She... Isn't wearing any... Bra... "\*Yawns\* good morning Me-" Sunshine was cut off when she saw us looking at her. "What did I just witnessed?" JP said. "You have witnessed a girl with big chest~" Spain said. "Ahhh!" She screamed and emidiently covered her chest. "I better go bye!" She said and emidiently left and go to her room. I was so red while the

others were frozen. Ame quickly went to his bathroom dorm since he was bleeding, Spain was blushing and smirking while JP was covering his nose because he is also nose bleeding. "Atleast we saw her better now~" Spain said. "Shut up you izvrashchenets" I said.

### °•{|Philia's POV|}•°

When we we're finish dressing up, we step out of our dorm and went to our classes. Now I have different classes since I changed my grade. My first class for the 8th grade is Mathematics.

As I was walking, I saw China glaring at me. She then started to follow me. "So... Your class is also Math?" I asked. "Yes it is heartbreaker. Now shut the fück up cause I don't speak to heartbreakers" China said. "why do you call me a heartbreaker?" I asked. She didn't answer the question and stop at walking when she get infront of me. She slap me so hard causing me to fall to the ground. "Don't act like you forget weirdo" She said and proceeds to walk to Math class. I stand up and touch my cheek which China slapped. It was red. She was strong. She does train Chinese Martial Arts. I continued to walk to my class silently trying to remember what I did to make her hate me.

I arrived at class without remembering a thing. I pick an empty chair and get out my notebook to create some stories. I call this book my fantasy book since this is where I right stories that are fantasies and many more categories.

As I was writing, I didn't notice that A female Countryhuman was reading my story. I stopped writing for a moment and look at her. She has a red triangle in the right of her flag, black at the top, white at the middle and green at the bottom. "You must be Isra's little loser huh?" She said. "Oh hellot there! My name is-" Before I can even finish my sentence, she get my notebook from my desk and rip off the one that I've been working on from earlier. "W-what was that for?" I asked. "Shut up" She said and went back to her seat. Like what? Why would she do that? I just pick up my notebook and put it inside my bag since she might come back and rip off the other pages. Sir. NATO arrived and we started the lesson in Math.

### °•{|Lunch Break|}•°

Me, Mal, Indo and Viet decided to eat lunch together in the canteen. We first go to the cafeteria to get something to eat from the counter. After that we go to the canteen and pick a table for us to eat, we all decided to eat in the corner since that is the only vacant table in the canteen.

We finish eating and I go to my locker to get my other notebooks. I opened my locker and saw a red rose with a letter on it. "A wonderful rose for a wonderful lady" It says. It didn't tell where it is from so I just kept the rose. This is like Spain would give since it's obvious from the letter and the rose. I didn't really mind the rose and get my other notebooks and closed my locker.

I have nothing to do this afternoon so I decided to go to my class early today. I arrived at my next class which is Science. I opened the door and came in when suddenly, a bucket of water splash on me causing me to become wet. The other students in the class laugh at me while I saw China and the girls I saw from earlier high fiving. Luckily my books didn't get wet but I was so embarrassed that I ran to the bathroom. I get a piece of fabric from my pocket and dried myself.

After that I again went to my locker hoping to find an extra uniform. Luckily I found one and change my clothes in the bathroom.

I again went to class to saw my teacher. "What made you so late Ms. Philippines?" He asked. "I'm so sorry sir it's just-" Before I can even finish my sentence he already pointed outside and said. "Detention!" He said. "Sir. I can explain!" I said. "I don't need an explanation, detention!" He said. The students laugh at me and I just walk away and go to the detention room.

I arrived at the detention room and I was the only one there. I just sit in one of the chairs and saw one of the teachers looking at me with shock. "Miss Philippines what are you doing in here?" She asked. "I got detention..." I said. "Why?" She asked. "China put a bucket of water at the door and when I opened it, the bucket of water splash on me. I dried myself and change my uniform but when I got back in class I was already late. The teacher didn't let me explain and let me straight to detention" I explained. "That's

kinda harsh. The teacher in Science class is the most harsh teachers around so that was expected" She said. "May I ask a question Ms.?" I asked. "Ofcourse what is it sweetie?" She asked. "Do I just sit here in times of detention?" I asked. "Well sometimes we make you do some notes or an apology letter but since your a nice student I decided that you will just sit there. Don't you know that sweetie?" She asked. "No I don't, in my old school we don't have detention and also in my country" I said. "Why?" She asked. "The punishment is like standing in front of the black board or something. In my old school you have to clean the gym or any other rooms" I said. "What school did you went through in Elementary sweetie?" She asked. "It's Mandrasque Elementary" I said. "I supposed your rich?" She asked. "How did you know Ms?" I asked. "Well that Elementary school is the most expensive school" She said which shock me. My brother's didn't tell me that. "I heard that you are one of the students who will be a participant in the BOTB" She said. "Yes I am a participant" I said. "Well since your in detention, how about don't waste your time and went to your couch" She said. "Who is my couch Ms?" I asked. "You must know her since she is one of the most popular teachers in this school. Her name is Mrs. France English. She is at the other building training the other participants" She said. "May I ask which building it is?" I asked. "it's in that blue building where presscons are being trained. Find the room 22 and train there" She said. "May I go or should I stay?" I asked. "Let me call your teacher" She said. She took out her phone and called my teacher. "Hello Mr. Robin. Is it okay if Miss Philippines be trained for the BOTB?" She asked. "Oh so she is a participant" Sir. Robin said. "Yes she is, I was just wondering if she could be exempted in class for today for her to be trained" She said. "Ofcouse she can train with the other participants" Mr. Robin said. "Thank you very much" She said and hung-up the call. "Go now sweetie, you need to be trained" She said. "Thank you Miss..." I said. "Just call me Miss Antarctica" She said. "Thank you Miss Antarctica" I said and left.

"I hope I won't see China on the way" I said.

**I can't think of any ideas in this chapter so it must be boring sorry.**

**Translation:**

**Cyka blayt: Fuck shit or bitch whole**

**Izvrashchenets: pervert**

**A m igo: Friend (male)**

**Published: March 28, 2024**

# Chapter 44 Training

°•{|Philia's POV|}•°

I arrived at room 22 where Mrs. France train the presscons. I knock at the door and saw Mrs. France opened it. "Oh Perlie! It's so nice to see you, are you here to train?" She asked. "Yes I am Mrs. France" I said. "Come in and sit down" She said. I pick a seat and sit down with Singa. "Pearlie what is your category?" She asked. "I'm a BOTB participant" I said. "Oh so your part of the Battle Of The Brains?" She said and I nod. "Well you'll need is General Knowledge" She said. "Wanna join the journalism?" Singa suggested. "I'm already in the BOTB is that allowed?" I asked. "Yeah, I also have to categories BOTB and Sports Writing" He said. Mrs. France heard the conversation but instead of being mad, she came up to me and suggested me to join. "You are good at Essay writing, I saw that in your notebooks" She said. I remember that time when I used to show her my Essay writing. "Is it okay?" I asked wanting to join. "Ofcourse! The BOTB and the Journalism has different dates of the contest so you can join both" She said. "Okay" I said. "What would you like to join? There are News Writing, Editorial Writing, Feature Writing, Sports Writing, Column Writing and more" Mrs. France said. The one that caught my attention is the column writing. "How about Column Writing?" I asked. "Ofcourse. For now let's focus in the BOTB since that is the hardest. In the BOTB you'll have to study different subjects. You'll also have to study all the grades of subjects like Math grade 1 Science grade 9 and even College year" Mrs. France said. "Really?" I asked. "Yes, it is" Mrs. France said. (I don't know if that is how it works by in my AU I'll make it like that to make it a little harder). "What subject will I be studying?" I asked. "Hmm... What is the subject your weak at?" Mrs. France asked. "I don't know..." I said. "Hold up, let me get your documents" She said. She go to one of the shelves which the documents of students are. She found my document and opened it. She look at it and then close it and return it to its place. "I guess you don't have a weak subject since your grades are all 98,99 and 100" Mrs. France said. "How about you teach her about s\*x?" A student named Jamaica

suggested. Jamaica is at the category of Feature Writing. "Jamaica! Don't talk dirty in this classroom!" Mrs. France said. "But that is the subject she is weak at" She said. "I thought her Filipinos were racist? How come she don't know s\*x" A student named Nepal said. Nepal is at the category of News Writing. "please don't mention that word Mr. Nepal and Miss Jamaica" Mrs. France said. "I hate to break it but Philia is pretty weak at that subject" Singa said. "No worries that subject is not at the BOTB anyways" Mrs. France said. "Not all of Little Lad's Filipinos are racist so say other" Mr. British said. He was already standing at the door and came out of nowhere. "Hello hon" Mrs. France greeted. "I'm terribly sorry to interrupt your training but Mr. UN wanted to gave you these papers. He said that you should sign them up" Mr. British said. "Let me see" Mrs. France said and get the papers from Mr. British. She read it and turn to him. "Okay then I'll sign them up" She said. "See you later hon" Mr. British said. "see you to later hon" Mrs. France said. "Oh so you guys are going to the kissing part?" A student named Somolia said and she is at the category of Spelling. Mrs. France and Mr. British were red. "Bye hon!" He said and quickly left with an embarrassed impression. "Miss Somalia! That was so impolite!" Mrs. France said. "But I'm just telling facts Mrs. France" She said. "Let's continue the training" She said. She then get a thick book from the shelves and gave it to me. I look at the book and saw that the book was about history. "So Miss Philippines, I wanted you to read the important things inside this book and I'll give you a quiz after to see if you understand anything from what you read. Before you read it,, I'll ask you some questiones" She said. I then nod. "Okay. When did World War II started?" She asked. "It began at September 1, 1939" I said. "When did it ended?" She asked. "It ended at September 2, 1945" I said. "Name me 3 of one of the world's most deadliest wars except for World War 1 and World War 2" She said. "Russian Civil War, Chinese Civil War and Napoleonic War" I said. "Name me 3 popular wars in history" She said. "Vietnam War, Afghanistan War and Boer War" I said. "why didn't you mention the Korean War?" Mrs. France said and I started to sweat. "What War? Haha I don't know that war... Ever..." I said. "Stop hiding it" Singa said. "Seriously I don't know that war" I said. This student then explained the Korean War which saved me. "The Korean War is when North Korea decided to invade South Korea but failed because of the help of the United States" Nepal said. I felt a little relief. "Very good

Nepal" Mrs. France said. I felt relief while Singa was looking at me. "But I thought your the one who saved them?" Singa said. "Not only me Singa and please don't mention it. I don't wanna remember those days" I said. "Or maybe just shy to say that you-" Before he can even finish his sentence, I shut his mouth while the others look at us. "Yeah... I just don't want Singa and I to disturb the training" I said. "Thank you Miss Philippines. You can now read the book. Please understand it" Mrs. France said. "Ofcourse Mrs. France I will" I said. She left and sit in her chair while I read the thick book. I was so excited since I love history even though it brings back many sad memories. I then started to read and understand the book with an excited expression on my face.

**To be continued...**

**Published: March, 28, 2024**

# Chapter 45 Soccer Training (AmePhil)

°{|Joe's POV|}°

Today is Friday the day when I'll be picking a category for sports. My roommates have already picked their category and Sunny has 3 now. I'm kind impress since her category is the BOTB, Column Writing and I think she joined a sport this Wednesday what was it again... Oh yes Chess. I think the categories that she joined were all for smarts and I'm kinda impress. Rus picked Basketball, JP picked Editorial Writing, Spain picked spelling while I was going to join the Soccer team. Football was always my sport since I was in Elementary. I even got he name of "King Of Soccer" Since I was always the team captain, that is why I'm popular around here.

I arrived at the place where we will be picking categories and I lined up in the football club. The students look at me and ran to me. "Captain!" My classmate said. This classmate of mine is a loyal teammate of mine. "Why hello there goalkeeper" I said. He was always the goalkeeper on the team and was really friendly. His name is Czech. I often mistaken him as Sunny. "Are you going to join the soccer team again?" He asked. "Yep, can't wait to see you on the field" I said. I was now first in line and I sign up the papers. After that I was now in the football team. "Wanna go training?" I asked. "Yes! The others will be happy to see you!" He said. We then started to walk to the gym where we will be training at.

We arrived and saw a couple players. I then saw Sunny on one of the chairs and was waving at me. I waved at her back and smiled. I wonder what she is doing in here. "Our coach is still not here so we have to wait" Argentina said. "Alright I can wait" I said. "Really? Cause I remember that you always cuss when our coach is still not here" Argen said. "Yeah well... Let's just say it's a good timing that he is late today" I said. "Why?" Brazil asked. I then look at Sunny who is currently writing something and I smirked at her. "Woah

looks like somebody has a crush~" Zil said. "Meh. Just call me when the coach arrives" I said and walk up to Sunny.

I go to her back and look at her book to see what she is writing. I was impress when I saw wonderful stories. "That stories are wonderful" I said. She turned to me and quickly closed her notebook. "Why? It was beautiful" I said. "Nothing..." She said. "Do you have any training today?" I asked. "No, Mrs. France has an injury and now is in the hospital" She said. "How about your chess training?" I asked. "Mr. British is taking care of Mrs. France so my training is dismissed" She said. "Wait... Your couch is my parents?" I said. "Yes they are. I am planning to visit them later" She said. "You don't have to visit them you know. I mean hey are not your relatives" I said and she stayed silent. "Did I say something wrong?" I asked. She turn to me and smiled. "No, not at all" She said but I realize that she dosen't have the same smile I used to see. "How about I watch your training Joe?" She suggested. "Sure" I said and blush. "Why do you want to visit my parents?" I asked. "You will know soon..." She said. This confused me. As I was about to ask a question, I heard Argen screaming for me. "Ame! Our coach is here!" He screamed. "It's time to pick our roles!" Zil said. "Okay!" I said. I look at Sunny and she smile at me softly. I smile at her back and went back to the ground.

I arrived and the coach organize us in a straight line. He then counted us to see if we are at the same number. "Okay 11 players. Let me call names to know you" He said. He then took out a clip board where our names were writen. "Argentina?" He asked. "Present!" He said. "You could just raise your hand but that works too" He said. "Brazil?" He asked. Brazil then raised his hand. "okay... Czech?" He asked. Czech then raised his hand. "Okay do we have a... Hungary?" He asked. "Oh it's Hungary?" Hungary said nervously. "Okay then... I guess we are lucky to day to have the King Of Soccer join us. Let's give around of a plause America English the one who wins over 10 plus golden medals" He said. I guess this coach seems to recognize me. My teammates claps while Sunny smile at me while clapping. I just smiled awkwardly. The coach continues to call names while I just look at Sunny drawing or writing something in her notebook.

After the coach calls names, we started to train. I'm again the Team Leader of the team. My other teammates from Elementary really upgraded. They are now getting scared and now Czech is now a Defensive Midfielder and not a goalkeeper anymore. He seems pretty happy as he plays since it is his first time being a Defensive Midfielder. I kept on scoring while Sunny was there cheering for me. I then got distracted and a ball hit my head. I fall to the ground and my teammates look at me while I just laugh. Usually I will cuss or get annoyed when this happend but I guess now I felt a little happy. My teammates also laugh. Our coach then whistle and said. "Back to training. Let's go, let's go!" He said while clapping his hands. I stand up and focus on our training.

Now is break time from training and I was exhausted. I sit on the chair and I saw Sunny holding a piece of fabric with water. "Here" She said. I pick the piece of fabric and wipe it to my sweating body. I drink the bottle of water that he gave me. "Are you okay?" She asked. "Yeah I'm fine" I said. She sat beside me and chuckle. "What's funny?" I asked. "I wonder how you got hit by a soccer ball" She said and I blush. "W-wait you knew?!" I said. "Yeah why were you looking at me like that?" She asked. I just covered my face while blushing. I didn't expect her to notice me. "What do you think about this Joe?" She asked. I look at her and she hand me a drawing from her notebook. I look at it and saw me kicking a soccer ball and it has words on the top saying "King Of Soccer". "you draw me?" I asked and she nods. "Yep. You were so good at this sport" She said. "Hehe... Thanks..." I said and smiled awkwardly. "Want to eat something?" She suggested. "Sure let's get some food" I said. I then felt that someone was looking at us. I sigh and thought that Rus, Spain and JP were looking at us but when I look, I just saw Argen, Zil and Czech supporting and shipping us. I blush at them and pull out my middle finger something I oftenly do. "Fück you" I whispered. "Your welcome for shipping you~" Zil said. I guess they heard my whisper huh?. "What do you want to eat Joe?" She asked with my nickname something she rarely do... "How about you pick?" I said. "Your the one who is tired from training so you pick, I'll pay for it as a thank you" She said. "What do you mean by thank you?" I asked. "For always helping me. Now let's go where do you want to buy?" She asked. "you know I can pay for it right?" I said. "just let me pay" she said. I then felt shy since... Heh... Yeah... "You

want McDonalds huh?" She said and I blush. "H-how did you know?!" I asked. "Yep knew it. I heard from Mrs. France that you like McDonalds. Can't blame you they are good" She said. "Why mom? Why did you embarrass me again?" I whispered. "Let's go there is a McDonalds nearby" She said. "Is it interesting how many stores are close to us?" I said trying to make her focus to the small talk better than teasing me that I like McDonalds. "Yeah, that is what makes our school interesting. Now let's go King Of Football" She said. I then saw the three shipping us. Zil is showing me a heart using his hands, Argen was smirking while Czech draw us. I look at the drawing and saw a drawing that our faces were close and I was touching her cheek in that drawing. I blush and I again pull out my middle finger. I turn to Sunny again and we started to talk in our way to McDonalds.

We arrived and we order food at the counter. She paid the food and we pick a table. As we were waiting for the food I decided to create a conversation since it is pretty rare to hang-out with her without the other sims. "When did you learn to draw beautiful art?" I asked. "That was during the Japanese Colo- I mean my brother's just taught me" She said. "What do you mean by Japanese Colo?" I asked. "Nothing I just said it wrong" She said and smiled. "I didn't knew you know how to make Romance Stories~" I said. The story she was making is about Romance. "How did you know?!" She asked. "Hehe... You know that story is wonderful~" I said. She crossed her arms and look away with a cute face. I just look at her.

The food arrived and we started to eat while talking. We were both laughing and happily eating.

When we were finish eating. We decided to come back to the gym. We arrived and saw that the other players and our coach is still not there because we were minutes early. Training will start soon and my coach is still not here so we decided to have a chat. She told me some awesome stories about her life in her house. I look at her beautiful face as she was telling me stories. I touch her hand and she was suprised. She look at me and I come closer to her. She tilted her head meaning that she is curious of what I am doing. I put my other hand in her cheek and our eyes met each other. She just look at me curiously while I was looking at her gorgeous eyes seeing

beautiness in it. As I was about to kiss her, I heard a loud whistle. The both of us were surprised and I saw my coach with the other players. I was blushing while Sunny was curious. "Would you really thought we would be late America?" The coach said while smirking. "Yeah we were just hiding~" Zil said. "What?!" I said. Sunny tilted her head. "Why?" She asked. "Oh yeah I forgot. Philia is innocent and doesn't know what Ame was doing" Argen said. "Looks like the rumours from your teammates were true huh?" The coach said. "what rumors sir?" Sunny asked. "It's about the ship let's just call it AmePhil Miss Philippines" The coach said. I was red like a tomato and was covering my face. "Time for training now" The coach said. I awkwardly stand up from my seat and was embarrassed. What if they tell my family about this? Would I get detention for planning of kissing a girl?. I shrugged it off and focus on training while Sunny is still looking at me. I will never forget this day.

**Yep... AmePhil... I'm a shipper... Hehe... Yeah...**

**Published: March 30, 2024**

# Chapter 46 Tears and Anger

°•{|Joe's POV|}•°

Today is Saturday which means there is no classes. I am planning to visit my mom to know what injury does she got. I will also pay for the medical needs since I am the richest among the family. I get dressed and step out of my dorm to visit my mom. She is at the hospital today and a little far from our school, meaning I have to use my car.

I got in my expensive car and started to drive. I turn on my radio to listen to music. I listen to the music named "What Makes You Beautiful" since that is one of my favorite songs to play.

I arrived at the hospital and I then realized that I forgot to stop by a bakery to buy her food. I just step in the hospital thinking she has eaten her food. I go to the counter and ask the lady of where is my mom. "Hello Sir. How may I help you?" She asked. "Good morning. Do you know where is the room of... France English?" I asked. "Wait for a moment sir" She said. She then open her laptop and started to search of what room my mom is at. "Your mom is at room 39 Sir." She said. "thank you" I said and go to room 39.

I arrived at room 39 but when I was about to open the door, I heard Sunny. I silently take a peak at the door and saw my family with Sunny. "Hello there sweetie" Mom said. "How are you doing Mrs. France?" She asked. "I am okay sweetie don't need to worry about me" She said. "I told you not to cross the road when it is on green light" Nada said. "I didn't noticed" She said. I then realize that my mom was hit by a car. Luckily she survived. "So... Should we tell America?" Dad said which confused me. About what are they talking about?. "We can tell him but he might not be able to remember since he was too young" Mrs. France said. "I mean, this is not really a big deal" Kiwi said. "Not a big deal? We forgot to tell him and he might be upset when he knew that we kept this a secret from him" Aus said which made me more curious. "Let's just think this is not a big deal so we can tell it directly" Nada said. "Well... If

we tell him this he have multiple reactions... He might be confuse sine he forgot all of these. He might be upset since we didn't tell him about it and he might be suprised" Mr. British said. I then open the door without them noticing. "what is the truth you were about to tell me?" I asked. They all look at me with a suprised face. "Oh your there. You can know the truth now the one we forgot to tell you" Nada said. "What is it? How come you forget to tell me?" I asked. "We were just busy" Aus said. "Son... Remember the girl we were supposed to adopt?" Dad said. "Yeah, that annoying girl who stole the spotlight from me" I said and Sunny felt a little sad. "Are you still mad at her?" Mrs. France said. "Yeah! She burn my 51st state!" I said. (That is fictional and not true). "Do you know why she burned it?" Kiwi said. "no..." I said. "Because you burned her 5th state" Nada said. "I did?" I asked. "Yeah. You didn't remember since you were too young that day" Mrs. France said. "Now come straight to the point. What is the secret?" I asked. "We don't want any relationship to be broken so please accept the truth son..." Dad said. "What is it?!" I asked. "That girl was... Philia..." Mom said which shocked me. What?! The one who stole the spotlight from me was the one I loved?! "No... This is not true... Right? I mean... Those days were the days I was still Thirteen Colonies!" I said. "Yes... You were still Thirteen those days" Mrs. France said. I turned to Sunny and she just look away. "So your saying. Philia is the one who burned one of my beloved states?!" I asked and they all nod. I just look at the ground and walk away from the room. My mind was full with anger and confusion at the same time. The girl who I am planning to take revenge on was the person I loved the most.

As I was walking, Sunny caught up to me and touch my shoulder. "Please let me explain" She said. I just push her away causing her to fall to the ground. "No! Just no! Do you know what you did!" I said. "Ame... I'm sorry..." She said. "No! Those times that I hang-out with you is all a waste of time! I am planning to take revenge and now your telling me your the one who killed him! Do you know how much I love my states! I treated them like my own!" I said. Sunny just felt sad while I was filled with anger. "I took care of them and now your telling me the country I helped is the country I should be killing?. Just leave me alone!" I said. I continued to walk until I arrived at my car.

I slammed the door and leaned on my car while tears were dropping on my face. This is the worst!. I hate this!. I started to drive and go to school.

I arrived at my dorm and saw my roommates. "Hello A-" before Spain could finish his sentence. I quickly ran to my room and slammed the door behind me locking it. I lay down in my bed and just looking at the ceiling. I was filled with anger as my tears started to drop. I just had fun with her yesterday and now this?. I hate this!. I then heard my phone ringing. I pick up my phone and saw Sunny calling me. I turn it off and didn't answer. I just have to chill right now.

Minutes later, somebody knocked at my door. I didn't open it until I heard Spain's voice. "Amigo what's wrong?" He asked. I stand up from bed and open the door to saw Spain and my brother Nada. "No" I said and was about to close the door until Nada stopped me. "Bro. Since you don't want Philia to explain to you then I will" He said. "I don't need and explanation" I said. "What is happening here mi amigo?" Spain asked Nada. "Nothing, you can leave now. I'll take care of this" Nada said. Spain leave us along while I sit in my bed again. Nada locked the door and sat with me touching shoulder. "I'm sorry we forgot to tell you bro" Nada said. "Just... Shut up..." I said. "Let me explain" He said. I just stayed silent and waiting for his explanation. "Years ago. Before your somebody colonilized Philia, she used to come to us since her parents are always at work. You always bully her but she didn't care. Our dad and Philia's dad are great friends that is why Philips trusted us. Our dad always wanted to adopt Philia but her father dosen't let him since her father loves her. That is why our father failed to adopt Philia" Nada said. "So? I want the explanation about her killing my state!" I said. "Well... I don't want to annoy you more but... Your the one who started it..." He said and I look at him. "What do you mean?" I asked. "Well... You used to bully her and hurt her but she didn't mind it. You got annoyed and you burned her 4th state" Nada said which shock me. "W-what?" I said. "Yes you did. Philia has 4 states. It became three since you burned her 4th one. That is why she only has 3 states now. Philia was very affected since she loves her states so much. So she take back by killing your 51st state. You became sad and got mad at her so you CounTion Captain America get back

by torturing her during the American Colonization" Nada said. "Is that the reason why her brother's hated me?" I asked and he nods. "Yes. She suffered so much during that colonizations especially the other colonizations" Nada said. "W-what do you mean?" I asked. "Well... She got colonized by three counties you know. She got colonized by Spain's dad, Your CounTion and JP's dad" Nada said. I felt quite felt sorry for Sunny. "Why are you telling me this Colonization?" I said. "Well... Its connected to the situation and also... Don't you get it?" He asked. "No. I don't" I said. "It means even after all of her suffering, she still manage to forgive you guys. You should forgive her too. You have to show that even she stole something from you, you have to learn to forgive like she does. She loves you very much and treated you like family. You should forgive her cause if you really love her, you have to learn to forgive" Nada said. "I'll think about it..." I said. "I'll be here to comfort you bro" He said. I then felt tired and fell asleep in his shoulder. "Feel well my little brother" He said.

**Don't worry Ame and Philia will still be friends. I think this chapter is kinda dramatic... Sorry if you hate drama. Also that 4th state thing is not true. It's fictional again**

**Published: March 30, 2024**

# Chapter 47 Ignorance

°•{|Philia's POV|}•°

Today is Saturday and I felt kinda bad for Ame. I am just in my room and I locked myself up not letting anyone in even my closest friends. They started to worry about me but I always say that I'm fine so they would stop worrying about me. It did work they stopped knocking at my door. It is kinda harsh that I killed one of his beloved state as revenge... I tried to call him but he canceled it. So I decided to write him a letter since he won't open his phone. I go to my desk and get a piece of paper. I started to write an apology letter but as I write it, I always felt that it was ugly and unsatisfying. I kept on resting my letters.

After a while My desk is now full of balls of paper. I put the letter on an envelope. I step out of my room with the envelope. I saw my other roommates were just in the sofa not noticing me. I slip the letter in Joe's door and left without saying a word. I come back to my room and throw the papers in the trash. I then sat in my bed and hug a random toy in my bed. I look at the toy and realized that it was the toy Ame gave me as an apology gift. That time before I killed his state and before he killed mine. That time was the time when he was just bullying me in Elementary at the 3rd Grade.

°•{|Flashback|}•°

Ame: hello Phil The Nerd

Phil: I am not a nerd!

Ame: Okay then braniac!

Phil: why do you kept on teasing me?

Ame: cause I want to duh

Phil: you know. When you say duh you kinda sound like a girl

Ame: WHAT?!

Phil: I'm just saying the truth

Ame: \*pushes her\*

Phil" ouch!

Ame: the top 1 is now at the ground

Phil: that wasn't funny

Ame: did I say it was?

Phil: no...

Ame: you know, you should go to a doctor to check those ears cause it is weaker than your brain

Phil: shut up

Ame: I don't shut up I grow up and when I look at you a throw up

Phil: \*stands up and walks away\*

Ame: you smile just don't care?

Phil: \*continues to walk away\*

Nada: I think you gone to far bro...

Ame: whatever.

### **Tommorow**

Ame: Hey Phil The Nerd...

Phil: what?

Ame: She never speaks like that

Ame: here \*gives a Teddy Bunny\*

Phil: for me?

Ame: yeah, don't think of anything weird-

Phil: \*hugs Ame\*

Phil: thank you!

Ame: whatever \*blush\*

### **°{|End Of Flashback|}°**

I always treasure this teddy and I didn't realize that it was in my bed all along. This teddy brings me back many memories. I then get a piece of sissros in my desk and cut myself 3 times something I do when I hurt someone.

### **°{|Joe's POV|}°**

I woke up in my bed with my big brother Nada hugging me. He was awake and I blush. "I didn't knew you still snore a little" He said. "Shut up!" I said. "Oh yeah there is an envelope nearby the door" Nada said. "What?" I asked. I stand up from bed and saw an envelope. I picked it up and saw that it was from Sunny. I decided to open it even though I was a little angry at her. I open the envelope and this is what is says.

Dear America:

I am so sorry you have to find the truth like this. I am sorry for killing someone you love in your life. I know you won't be able to forgive me but I understand your pain. Feel better soon my friend.

From: Philippines

I sigh and put the letter back to the envelope. "An apology letter huh?" He said. "Yeah..." I said. "Here's a question do you still love her?" He asked. "Yeah..." I said. "I have to go now bro. I have to take care of mom" He said and left the room. I step out of my room and close the door behind me. "Can someone please explain what is going on in here?" JP said. "Nothing" I said and sat with them. "What is up with you and Sunshine?" Rus asked. "I said nothing" I said. "Woah looks like someone's in a bad mood" JP said. "Just... Please... Shut up!" I said and they kept silent. "Oh hello Sunshine" Rus said. I look at Sunny's room and saw her. I ignored her and faced the TV "Hello Rus..." Philia said. "I'm gonna go and get some fresh air" I said and went out.

As I was walking to the garden, Sunny again caught up to me and went to my front. "Where are you goin-" Before she can finish her sentence, I walk passed her and continued to walk. She then go to my back to talk to me "how about we talk about this?" She said. I ignored her again and walk away. "I guess you need some space" She said and she stopped following me.

I arrived at the garden and I saw China. "Why hello there Amey~" She said trying to flirt with me. "please I'm not in the d@mn mood" I said. "You know you look hot when you were training this Friday~ too bad someone was there to ruin your training" She said. "Who are you referring to?" I asked. "That little Philia brat" She said. I grabbed her by the collar and faced her angrily. "Look I'm not in the d@mn mood to fucking talk with a girl who is an @sshöle" I said. "Oh Amey~ do you want to kiss me~" She said. "Eww" I said and let her go. "Don't worry next time I won't let that brat ruin you amazing training" She said. "Just SHUT UP" I said. "that little brat give you the bad moods huh baby~ If you were with me I would always make you happy and shower you with kisses~ not like the brat does of how she always annoyes you" She said and

I came up to her. "DONT YOU DARE TALK ABOUT HER LIKE THAT YOU @SSHÖLĚ" I said. "You'll be mine soon~" She said and walked away, god she is annoying. I sat in the one of the trees and thinking of Sunny. Wait... Why am I thinking of her? Fvck this. I tried to clear my mind but I can't stop thinking of her. "I guess I can't live withouth her..." I said. I leaned back in the tree and sigh. "Well... I guess I do have to... Say sorry..." I said.

**Is this my first time creating 3 chapters in one day? Or I do 3 chapters before? I don't know. I am having Deja Vu right now**

**Published: March 30, 2024**

# Chapter 48 Secret Keeper (RusPhil)

°{|Rus's POV|}°

Without knowing what is it going on between Ame and Sunshine I just sat on the couch thinking the situation. "My sister wants another Manga Book? Really?" JP said. "Great my sister is now transferring at this school... How great!" Spain said. "Hold up you have a sister?" JP asked. "Yep. Her name is Spania" Spain said. I wasn't really focus at them I was just looking at the ceiling as my mind was filled with curiosity. JP then go to his room to pick a manga book to order for his sister while Spain decided to look some words in he dictionary since he will be needing it for the Spelling Bee Competition (SBC). I was just sitting in the couch when Sunshine arrived at the dorm feeling sad. "What is wrong Sunshine?" I asked. She look at me and faced me. "Nothing, nothing really!" She said. "Are you sure? You look like your about to cry" I said looking at her watery eyes. "Oh that? There is just something in my eye let me wipe it off" She said as she wipes her eyes. "What is the matter?" I asked. "Nothing! I am completely fine Berry" She said. "But-" As I was about to finish my sentence she said this. "I am just going to get some fresh air in the Gym" She said and walk off. I hesitated for a minute if I should follow her or give her space. I made my decision and followed her. But before that I get a first medical kit that has bandages and other medical things. I then walk to the gym to look for her.

(oh wait I forgot to tell you the gym a am been talking about since the chapter if Soccer Training is Gym 2. There are two gyms at this school. One is inside while the other one is at the outside and the gym 2 is what I am reffering to. Let's call the gym 2 Open Gym and let's call the other gym Inside Gym)

I arrived at the Open Gym but I didn't saw Sunshine. I look for her around the open gym but I didn't saw her until I look at the back of

the chairs. I look at the back and saw Sunshine. She was wrapped around by her knees while her face is hidden by her hands and knees. I silently came up to her and stroke her back. "Sunshine are you okay?" I asked. "yep just like that dark Berry" She said. "I think your sobbing" I said. "No! Not at all!" She said. "Sunshine please face me I wanna know what's going on" I said. "I'm okay" She said. I then lifted up her face from her wrapped around knees and saw bruises and cuts. "What happend?!" I asked. "I just fell down that stairs..." She said. "Then why is your bruises look like from a punch and why is your cuts look like from a knife?" I asked. "I just fell from the stairs nothing to worry about!" She said as her tears started to drop. I put her head in my chest as I leaned back. "Tell me. What happend?" I asked. She stayed silent and was sobbing at my chest. I wrapped my arms around her body hugging her as she cries on my chest. "There, there. Let's put it some bandage later okay?" I said with a low tone voice and she just shrugged her head. "I don't need the bandages" She said as she continued crying. I then started to stroke her back as she cries on my chest. "Can you explain me what happend?" I asked. "Well... As I was about to come back to the dorm, China came up to me and punched me in the face. She also cut my face using siccors. She said that it was my fault why her boyfriend is in a bad mood" She said. This made me realize that China dosen't have a boyfriend so she hurt Sunshine for no reason? I became furious but hid it since I want to comfort Sunshine. It is pretty rare to see her cry infront of someone. I then realize that the one she is referring to is Ame since she has a crush on him and always create fake news about them dating. "Good thing I packed some bandages before I left the dorm" I said. "Berry..." She said. "Yes sunshine?" I asked. "Am... Am... I

I annoying?" She asked. "What no! Ofcourse not" I said. "Am I a brat?" She asked. "Why would a little innocent Sunshine be a brat? Your the one who always makes people happy and you are very loyal" I said. "The why does many people treated me like a brat and an annoying person?" She asked. "well those people are blind. They didn't know that they are looking at someone that everybody wish they have" I said. "are you sure? Cause I also felt like I'm being annoying..." She said. "You were never annoying. In fact, your the one who bring light, hope and happiness to everyone" I said. "Really?" She asked. "really. That is why I call you Sunshine remember?" I said. "And I was pretty rude to name you Berry..." She

said. "I kinda like that nickname you gave me" I said. "Berry... Can I tell you something?" She asked. "You can tell me everything" I said. "Well... I'm... Scared..." She said. "About what Sunshine?" I asked. "I mean, China found some friends that also hates me like Syria and Palestine. I might be in danger at this school" She said. "Don't worry I won't let them hurt you. I will protect you the whole school year" I said. She look at me and I look at her. I saw that she was scared for a moment and now she has eyes that look like she was trusting me. Until I realized that she dosen't want solutions to her problems, she only wants someone to listen to her. "I never taught I'll be open like this..." She said. "why?" I asked. "As a kid, my parents weren't there for my steps so I grew up with my aunt. She was pretty strict and abusive around me but she always spoils my brother's. I just stayed silent and did not tell my brother's that my aunt was abusing me since they might gone into serious fights. I grew up with no person to trust since I always taught that they will treat me the same as my aunt. So for me it's kinda rare to find a person who I can cry on and share secrets with" She said. "You can always trust me Sunshine. I promise all of your secrets will just be in me and I won't share it with anyone else" I said. She put her head in my chest and making herself comfortable. I pull out the First Aid Kit and started to heal her bruises and cuts. "Thank you for being my secret keeper Berry" She said.

**Yep I ship Philia with many persons... I won't create a threesome tho only one person can steal her heart but let's don't talk about that for now it's just her schooldays afterall**

**Published: March 31, 2024**

# Chapter 49 Forgiveness

°•{| Ame's POV|}•°

Today is Monday and we are all dressed up for school. I kept on ignoring Sunny for a while.

I arrived at my first class and I was with... China... Hooray... I forgot that Mr. UN changed China's schedule and now we have the same class in Science. I sat in my seat and she walk to me in a flirty way. She sat in my table and put her hand in my chin. "Why hello there Amey~" She said seductively. I move my chin away from her hand and face her again. "What the Fvcking h\*ll do you want?" I asked. "I want you~" She said. "Should I nuke you? CAUSE I REALLY WANNA D@MN NUKE YOU!" I said. "Is it a nuke of your love darling~". She said. "Eww no" I said. Luckily the teacher arrived early. "Well... See you next time Amey my darling~" She said and was trying to kiss me in the cheek but I stopped her by blocking my cheek with my hand.

°•{|Lunch Break|}•°

It's time for lunch and I was starving. I sat next to my brothers Nada, Aus and Kiwi. It's like a little English Brother's eating area. "So. Have you decided?" Nada asked. "Yeah I have..." I said. "we're so sorry bro" Aus said. "Yeah we don't mean to upset you" Kiwi said. "It's okay guys. I'm good now" I said. As we eat and chat I saw Sunny with... Rus?. I'm confused. They are just together... Alone... In a table... Grrr. They were laughing and chatting and even telling stories. "Jealous bro?" Nada asked. I faced him and saw that my brother's were testing at me while smirking. "Ohh~ so your feelings for her is still lighting up ay bro~" Aus said. "Shut up. I was just looking at them" I said. "Oh really?" Nada said. "Yep. I'm not addicted to her" I said. "Oh so your not delulu?" Aus asked. "What is that word?" I asked. "It's a Filipino word that Philia taught me. She said it means addicted to its crush" Aus explained. "Well I'm not den low lowñ" I said. "Them maybe you should consider of looking at Maple" Nada said. I was confused and look at Sunny and then I saw

Chinio pinning Sunny in the wall. Sunny's hands are at the top at her head while Chinio was holding her hands and their faces were so close. Like where the h\*ll is Rus? Did he go to the bathroom or something?. I slammed my fist at the table and my brother's heard it. "Woah calm down buddy" Nada said. "No need for violence" Aus said. I faced them with a creepy smile in my face. "excuse me for a second" I said. I stand up from my seat and came up to Chinio who is currently pinning Sunny in the wall.

"Let's do this in the bathroom shall we~" Chinio said. "What? Sorry but I don't understand" Sunny said. "Oh you'll understand soon my baby ang-" Before Chinio can finish his sentence, I pull him to the ground. "DONT. YOU. DARE." I said coldly. Chinio unpinning Sunny in the wall and faced me. "Jealous? Nervous?" He asked coldly. "No." I said. "Well then why won't we start a scene?" He said. "I'd love to" I said. "Guys please no!" Sunny said. Chinio faced Sunny "Don't worry princess, I promise you won't get involved" Chinio said. I grabbed Sunny by the wrist and I dragged her to the fountain.

We arrived at the fountain and we sat in a nearby tree. "Why did you drag me?" Sunny asked. I closed my eyes and sigh, I then open my eyes and faced her. "Sorry... Sorry for my actions this Saturday..." I said. She smiled at me warmly and hugged me. "It's okay Joe, I should be the one saying sorry" She said. I hug her back and smiled. She broke the hug and said "have you finish your food?" She asked. "Nah but I'm full" I said. "Really? Cause if your still hungry I still have some Cream-O" She said which confused me. "What is Cream-O?" I asked and she chuckles. "It's like a Filipino version of Oreos" She said. "No thanks I'm full" I said. Then out of nowhere Rus was already standing behind us. Me and Sunny were suprised while Rus glared at me. "Why did you bring Sunshine here?" He asked. "Oh I don't cause Chinio PINNED her in the wall" I said. "WHAT DID THAT BASTARD DO?" He asked. "I just said it dummy" I said. "I don't have time to deal with you, I'll be dealing with that bastard" He said. "Berry please no violence, you'll get hurt" Sunny said. "Okay... I won't" Rus said. "Where were you when Sunny is pinned?" I asked. "My siblings called me" He said. "And?" I asked. "Your not my mom to tell you the details" He said. "Whatever" I said. "Sunshine, are you hungry? You didn't finish your

lunch" Rus said. "I'm full Berry" She said.

We just talk under the tree when the bell rang. "Well time for my soccer practice" I said. "You don't have any practice in the morning?" Sunny asked. "Yep they changed the schedules. Soccer practice is now after lunch" I said. "Okay then see you later Berry and Joe" Sunny said and left to go to her class. "You sure you didn't do something to Sunshine?" Rus asked. "Why are you even asking that?" I asked. "Nothing, your just pervert and it's hard to believe that you guys just talked" Rus said. "Whatever" I said and storm off to go to my soccer practice.

**I think this chap is pretty boring... Sorry my mind is empty today.**

**Published: April 2 2024**

# Chapter 50 BOTB

°•{|Philia's POV|}•°

Today is the day. Me and the other presscons are now going to have an head to head battle at the Battle Of The Brains. At first I was excited but when we started to ride at the van, I started to became nervous. I didn't realize that China get to catch up and join the BOTB. Luckily she didn't notice me since she is in her phone. Singa was in my right while Nepal was at my left. "You okay?" Singa asked and I just nod in response. "If your gonna be nervous that won't help. I always lose when I'm nervous. Don't worry Phil you'll win for sure" He said. "How many winners are they going to pick to advance at the Division Level?" I asked. (In my AU they already start at Eddis and not at yunit or district). "I think about top 10 students will get to advance to the Division Level" Singa said. "But we are about 60+ students" I said. "I know I'll be hard but don't worry, we'll win for sure" Singa said. "Oh my I didn't noticed that the loser is here" China said. Oh great now she noticed me. I don't want to get humiliated especially at a different school. "I'm sure your gonna lose since it's already at your name LOSER" She said. I rolled my eyes and she was furious. "You'll pay for that" She said. I ignored her. "That was the first time you roll your eyes at her Phil. Or is it the first time?" Singa asked. "I don't know I just did it" I said. "Our training and hard work will pay off by this contest. It doesn't matter if you win or lose just play fairly and enjoy" Mr. UN said.

We arrived at Dalnda High School where we will have a head to head battle. We sat in the chairs waiting for the announcer to come. The announcer come and explained the rules. "Good morning Presscons from different schools. My name is Mr. Harry. I am the principal of Dalnda High School. Okay, some of the categories will perform her at the stage I'm standing at one by one. The Spelling Bee presscons will be first at the time of 9:00 a.m. The BOTB presscons will perform here at 11:00 a.m. The other categories shall had the head to head battle in the classrooms. There is a sign which says the category of the room. Now the BOTB, even if you go to the

same school there is a chance you might be enemies at the contest, there is also a chance you'll be teammates. You will have one life meaning if you lose a question you still get to perform but if you lose another one then your out. Your teammate will still play if she or he didn't lose but will have a new teammate. Now the Spelling Bee. You don't have any teammates. You'll don't have any lives meaning if you lose then you lose, you sit in the right side of the chair. The chairs are not here yet but later we will get them. If there is a chance you still get to spell like for an example, there are only 9 winners but ofcourse we need 10 so one of the misspellers will get a chance to spell. If you get it right, you can advance to the Division, if not the other misspellers will get the chance. In the other categories they have a coach to explain since I don't know how they do it. Now we will be getting the chairs. The contest for the Spelling Bee presscons will start soon. Have a good day" Mr. Harry said and ordered the assistants to get the chairs.

I can see that Nepal is really nervous. I pat his back and said. "Don't worry Nep you'll crash this contest" I said. "Y-you sure?" He stutter and I nod. "Ofcourse you are good at spelling" I said. He calm down a little and smiled at me "thanks Phil your not that bad" He said.

The Spelling Bee contest started and the presscons go to the stage along with Nepal and Uganda which goes to our school. Uganda was first and Nepal was 4th turn. "Spell Ambidextrous" The judge said. "A-M-B-I-D-E-X-T-R-O-U-S Ambidextrous" She said. "Correct" the judge said. Uganda then sat in the left chair while another presscon g tho the back of the line. "Spell Panorama" The judge said to the presscon. "P-A-R-A-N-O-M-A Paranoma" He said. "Incorrect it is Panorama P-A-N-O-R-A-M-A" She said. The presscon sat in the right chair feeling disappointment. The next presscon go to the mic. "Spell Tyrant" She said. "T-Y-R-A-N-T Tyrant" He said fastly. "Correct" She said. The boy then sat beside Ugnada and smiled at her while Uganda role her eyes. That made me feel curious. Next is now Nepal. Nepal came to the mic nervously. "Spell Brunnoes" She said. "Umm... B... R... U-N-N... O-E-S Brunnoes?" He asked. "Correct" The judge said and he release a big sigh and went to sat to Uganda's right since they are the only classmate here.

"Wait a second what grade is Uganda and Nepal?" Singa asked.

"Grade 9 why?" I said. "No wonder I can't see them at class...". Singa said and sigh. "Well I guess they are older than us so that makes them the oldest?" I asked. "No. The oldest among our presscons is the 10th grader" Singa said. "Who is that 10 grader?" I asked. "Somolia? No I think it's Bahrain..." Singa said. "Why?" I asked. "I think Bahrain is already a 12th grader..." Singa said. Mr. UN heard our conversation since he is now sitting at Nepal's sit that is at my left. "Yes Mr. Singapore the oldest is Bahrain and Miss Somolia is not here so we she is at a another category " Mr. UN said.

After hours the Competition ended and they are now announcing the winners. "Okay, if I call the name please come here to the stage and stand at the boxes which say your place" Mr. Harry said pointing at the boxes that have the sign of the places and the biggest box is the 1st place and the 2nd and 3rd. "10th place Landra" He said. (Some of the countries are made up). "9th place Plau" He said. I then look at the country and it look like the same as Palau. "If your curious, Plau is Palau's older sister" Singa said. "She looks beautiful" I said. "Yep. Plau and Palau has a good relationship between them. I mean they are siblings afterall" Singa said. (Let's skip the others because I still have a lot to do) "3rd place Nepal" He said and we clapped our hands. Nepal stand at the big box and was wearing a bronze medal. "2nd place Uganda" He said and we clapped again. She is now wearing a silver medal. "And our top 1. Albania" He said. I recognize the country, that country was the one who is fast as spelling and randomly smiled at Uganda. As he stand at the box, he winked at Uganda. Uganda became nervous and look away avoiding eye contact from him. "Mr. UN I think that Albania guy is flirting with Uganda" Singa said. "I hope not, or else we have to call it's principal and we will have a serious talk" Mr. UN said. "Is something wrong with Albania?" I asked. "Oh yes you don't know flirting" Singa said. "I know flirting and Seductive" I said and Mr. UN and Singa looked at me wide eyed. "WHAT?!" Singa said. "I can't believe and innocent country like you will even know that word" Mr. UN said. "Well, I read it from a dictionary" I said. "I better remove the word the..." Mr. UN said. "Indeed" Singa said. "If you really know Seductive and Flirting tell me the definition" Singa said. "Flirting is like making an actions to someone you like to get their attention, example of skirting is winking and smirking. Seductive is like talking using flirty words with a flirty tone" I said. "Okay you

do know that word..." Singa said. "Do you now know s\*x?" Nepal asked came out of nowhere. "Ah!" Singa screamed and jump. I chuckled and Singa blushed. "That wasn't funny Phil" Singa said. "I know, it's just when you scream you sound like a girl" I said. "Then I have to change my voice cause it's really embarrassing..." He said. "Do you know s\*x Phil?" Nep asked. "DONT MENTION THAT WORD WE ARE TRYING TO NIT MENTION THAT NEP!" Singa said. "sorry" He said. "Yes I know six" I said. "No I mean... Never mind" Nep said. "Time for that Competition of the BOTB presscons" Mr. UN said. I saw the stage and the chairs were gone and there are tables with mics at each side. The tables have two mics, one at the right and one at the left. "The BOTB participants please come to the stage" Mr. Harry said. "Goodluck" Mr. UN said. Me, Singa, Germany and China come to the stage along with the other presscons (Germany catch up and joined). "Okay, Miss Philippines and Mr. Singapore are teammates" Mr. Harry said. "Yes" Singa said. "This will be fun Singa" I said. "I know it's like uniting our brains and knowledge" He said. "Mr. Barbados and Mr. Bisan are teammates. The other participants after your battle" He said. "Now let's begin" Mr. Harry said. Me and Singa are in the right while they are at the left. The first question is for Singa and Bosan. "What is the smallest country in the world?" The judge asked and Bosan pressed his button first. "Yes?" She asked. "Monaco?" He asked. "Incorrect" She said. "Taiwan?" Singa asked. "Incorrect" She said. "What is the smallest country in the world?" She asked and the question was for me and Barbados. I press my button first and I think of it. I DONT KNOW THAT ANSWER!. I then remember our recognition. That time when Mr. UN announced as Vatican City the smallest country "Vatican City?" I asked. "Correct" The judge said. Boy that recognition really help me at this question. "What is the most clean country?" The judge said. Bosan press his button and said "Singapore?" He asked. "Why me?" Singa whisper in my ear. "Well there is Rumours that you are the cleanest country" I said. "Well unlucky them it's not me" He whispered. "Incorrect may you answer Mr. Singapore?" She said. "Denmark" Singa said. "Correct" She said.

°•{|Time skip|}•°

Now is the time to announce the winners. China got 5th place, Singa got 7th place while I got the 1st place. As they were gonna

gave me the medal, China stopped us. "She cheated!" She said. "What?" I asked. "Yes she cheated!" China said. "What are you talking about China, I was with Phil the whole time she doesn't even have any things except for food and water" Singa said. "I can prove it" she said and hand the judge a picture of me, Holding a paper that got the... Answers?. "Miss Philippines is this true?" The judge asked. "No! I don't cheat Miss. I didn't even know the questions so how will I know that answers?" I asked. "True... True" The judge said. "she must have rip off the paper and burned it" China said. "I didn't!" I said. "She didn't have a paper China, she doesn't even have a pen or pencil you dork" Singa said. "Everybody calm down!" The judge said and we kept quite. "Miss China and Miss Philippines you two will be have a one on one battle to see the real winner and to prove if your cheating or not" She said. I accept it with confidence while China accept it and came up to me. "I'm gonna make this day the most embarrassing day of your life remember that!" She said. I gulped a bit of saliva that was in my mouth. China was at the left side while I'm in the right side. "Now these questioned are hard and not part of the questions in the human world. This is pure Countryhumans Questiones which is hard" She said. "Now let's begin. Did all Countryhumans had a reborn?" She asked. I press my button and said. "No only 32% of Countryhumans can have a reborn. They only have one and if they use it, they will turn back as a kid but not the same life when they were just a kid. They still get to remember they're past selves even they got reborn" I said. I was reborn that is why I know this. "Correct" She said. "What is the most unknown family?" She asked and my heart was racing, we will get revealed. "The Bhutan Family" China said. "Incorrect" The judge said. "May we have a hint?" I said feeling nervous. "It starts with an M and not all Countryhumans knows this family because they got separated" She said and I was shock I already know the answer but I don't want to say it. "So? You can't say it nerd?" China said. "I-its... The... " Before I can finish my sentence the judge said this. "we can skip this question now let's move on" She said. I release A big sigh. I thought I have to reveal it. "Now... This question is a little personal and no more skips... This is about the... Maharlikan Family" She said. Oh sh\*t. "Now. This family is the most unknown. They say half of them are dead. Can you name me a country that survived?" She asked. Me and China can't answer. I then remembered the I reveal my name as Pearia

once. I just hope they know it. "Pearia Maharlika" I said confidentially. All of them were shock like what is even wrong. "Are you sure?" She asked and I nod. "Correct" she said. "She cheated. Can't you see that family is the most unknown. Maybe she used a device" China said. "But her phone is with me" Singa said showing my phone in his hand. "Miss China this shows Miss Philippines didn't cheat meaning she deserve the 1st place, please come back to your position in the 5th place" The judge said.

We go to our positions and I was now wearing the gold medal. When the Competition finish I go to Singa. "Congratulations Phil" He said. "Congratulations to Singa" I said. "You two and the others shall advance to the Division Level" Mr. UN said. "This is unfair" China said. "Lets go to the van. Let's celebrate this win. All of the presscons from our school won so let's celebrate this" Mr. UN said. "Yes" I whisper. "I can hear you Miss Philippines" Mr. UN said. "Hehe..." I laugh awkwardly. "That was cute" Singa said. "Now let's go" Mr. UN said.

We arrive at an expensive restaurant. "I'll pay for anything you guys bought including Mr. Asian and Mr. Europe" Mr. UN said. "We can pay for it Mr. UN" Mr. Europe said. "Yes Sir. We can pay for our own food" Mr. Asian said. "Don't even bother of killing my wallet I'm a billionaire remember?" He said which shock me. "Your a billionaire?" I asked. "Yep, I became one last week. Now let's go and eat" He said.

We go to the restaurant and order some food. We started to talk since the food is still not here. "China might be a rude country but she also deserves a prize for her wonderful performance" Mr. UN said. "Yes I do" She said. "Whatever" Nep said.

The food arrived and we started to eat while talking. The food was delicious. It's the first time I'm going to this restaurant and the food is awesome. "The food is delicious" I said. "I know right?" Uganda said.

When we finish eating Mr. UN payed for the food and we go to the van to go back to the school. It was already 8:36 when we left.

°•{|Singa's POV|}•°

Phil fall asleep in my shoulder. I took of my jacket and wrap it around her so she won't get cold. "Another ship?" Uganda ask. "No I'm just comforting her, don't be judgemental" I said. "Okay then" She said.

We arrived at the school and we were tired. Except for me and Ger since we are used to staying up late. I carried Phil bridal tyle and go to her dorm to put her in bed.

I put Phil in my back and she was like a box really easy to lift. I twisted to door norb but it's look. I knock at the door and someone opened it. "\*Yawns\* it's late what are you-" Before Ame can finish his sentence he saw Phil in my back. "I'll take care of her" He said. I gave Phil to Ame and he carried her bridal style. "I have to go" I said and left.

°{|Joe's POV|}°

"What is it?" Rus asked. "It's sunny" I said. "She's asleep isn't she?" He said and I nod. "I'm gonna tuck her in bed" I said. "I'm following you since you might do something" Rus said. We open Sunny's and tuck her in bed. We put her head in a pillow as she sleeps. She then reach out for a pillow and she hugged it cutely. "Cute" I said. "Oh she won 1st place" Rus said. "How did you know?" I asked. "Look at her medal then" Rus said. I look at her medal and it was gold with a number 1 in the middle. "I guess she is going to advance to the next level" I said. "Give me your letter" Rus said. "Here" I said and gave it to him. He get the card from my hand and added his card to. He put the cards in the table. "Let's go" Rus said. I nod and go out. Rus go to his room while I was outside of her room watching her sleep for a second. "Goodnight Sunny" I said. I close the lights and shut the door. I then locked the dorm door and go to my room to get some rest.

**This might be one of my longest chapters since it contains 3 thousand plus words. I can't believe I was be able to publish a chapter even I still have some work to do in my lecture☐**

**Published: April 4, 2024**

# Chapter 51 A Potion

°•{|Philia's POV|}•°

I woke up in the morning to saw myself in my bed while wearing my medal. I sat in the edge of the bed and stretched my arms as I yawn. I rub my eyes and then remove the medal and put it on the cabinet. I decided to go to the bathroom and take a bath and brush my teeth.

I got out of the bathroom wet. I dried myself using my towel. I first fired my hair, then my stomach and then my legs and foot. After that, I opened my cabinet and pick a uniform to wear. I wear the uniform and put the towel to its place. I twisted the doornob and step out of my room to see my roommates eating breakfast. "Oh you guys prepared breakfast?" I asked. "Oh good morning Sunshine. Yes I cooked breakfast since you were tired" Rus said. "Thank you Rus. I appreciate it" I said. "Good morning Sunny. How was your sleep?" Joe asked. "It was good" I said. I sat next to them and ate breakfast. I will admit, his dish was great. Not to be rude but I expected their dish to be... Burnt or something but this actually taste great.

We go out of our dorm and I decided to go check on Singa to ask him if how did I get in my room. "Hey Sunny, where are you going?" Joe asked. "I'm going to Singa" I said. "Can I come with you?" Joe asked. "Sure!" I said. Joe and I started to walk to the hallways to go to Singa.

We then saw Singa at the lab with Uganda. Me and Joe step in the lab and greeted them. "Good morning Singa and Uganda" I greeted. "Hello Phil. What brings you here?" Singa asked. "I was just going to question of how I got to my bedroom" I said. "Is there any water in her? I'm thirsty" Joe said. "there is over there" Uganda said a d pointed at the glasses of water. "Thanks" He said and go to drink some water. "Phil, you fell asleep in my shoulder and I carried you to my room" Singa said. "Oh phew. Good thing, I thought something bad happend" I said. "Like what do you imagine girl?" Uganda

asked. "Nothing" I said. "Here Sunny drink some water" Joe said. "Thanks Joe" I said and drank the water. "Okay Singa let's test the potion" Uganda said. "Indeed" He said. "Can we watch you guys?" I asked. "Yeah sure, we are about to test the Switching Potion" Uganda said. "What does that potion do?" Joe asked. "Well... For an example, there is a sheep and a pig. If they both drink the potion, the sheep will be in the pig's body while the pig will be in the sheep's body. Although it's not permanent and only last about 1 day" Singa explained. "That's sick" Singa said. "Ummm.... Singa where did you put the potions?" Uganda asked. "Over there! With the sign" Singa said. "But it's empty..." Uganda said. "The glass is not even there?" Singa asked. "Hold up... Joe what water did you get?" Uganda asked. "Umm... The one with the other glass of waters why?" Joe said. "YOU DUMMY THAY WAS THE POTIONS!" Singa said. "Wait... WHAT?!" I said. "You pointed there" Joe said. "I mean behind it you dimwit" Singa said. "Well it's not my fault that the potion looks like water" Joe said. "True... That potion is transparent (see through like water)" Uganda said. "Atleast we are not switching yet right?" I said. "After 6 seconds you guys will change" Singa said. "THIS IS B\*LLSH\*T!" Ame yelled. I then started to feel dizzy and I collapsed to the ground.

I woke up seeing myself in a long white chair in the lab. "Hey... Umm... Phil?" Singa asked. "Yeah?" I asked. "IT WORKED!" Uganda said. "yeah it work but... Phil is now..." Singa said. "What?" I asked. "Just look at the mirror" Singa said. Uganda hand me the mirror and I saw my reflection as... AME? "Augh my head hurts" Joe said. "Well... Looks like it's also works on Joe..." Uganda said. "What?... Wait... WHY IS MY BODY OVER THERE?!" Ame said. "here..." I said and hand him the mirror. He look at his reflection to saw my body. "Oh sh\*t this is not good..." Singa said. "Just hand us the antidote" Joe said. "Umm yeah about that..." Uganda said. "DONT TELL ME YOU DIDN'T PREPAE AN ANITDOTE!" Joe screamed. "Yeah... We didn't..." Uganda said. "OH GREAT! JUST GREAT!" Joe said. "Don't worry it will only last for one day. Tomorrow you will be back to normal" Singa said. "Well... I guess I can fit in since I know how boys act" I said. "Look let me give you two some advice. Phil act like the opposite of me. Joe act like... Kind always smile and don't cuss" Singa said. "Don't be dirty minded" Uganda said. "And ofcourse, call people of what Phil call

them" Singa said. "how would I know that?" Joe asked. "I call Russia Berry, I call Singapore Singa, I call Malaysia Mal, I call Indonesia Indo, I call you as Joe, I call my brother's as Kuya's incase they call you" I said. "I hope not... Anyway I call Canada Nada, I call New Zealand and Australia Lil bro or bro" Ame said. "Got it... What class do you got?" I asked. "Let's just switch schedules. My schedule paper is at my pocket" Joe said. "mine is also at my pocket" I said. The bell then rang meaning it's time for school. "Well we have to go. Look if China flirts with you stop her with no fear like it's normal. And... Be mean..." Joe said. "That's hard but I'll try" I said. I guess I have to use my psycho side to fit in... Maybe a little kind too? Augh so annoying I don't know how And acts... That's it!

I arrived at my- I mean AME's first class which is Country Improvement. This is where we learn how to improve our country by it's military, economy and more. I sat at Joe's chair since I always know his seat... The one with a shades sticker... Should I remove these shades from my head? Or it'll be to obvious... Whatever. The teachers hasn't arrived yet. Understandable since the teacher on this class is always late. China then sat on the table and look at me. Oh gosh she is really going to flirt. "Good morning Amey my dear~" She said. "Go away" I said. "What's the matter? Did that brat ruin your mood?" She asked. I was curious there for a second. Which brat is she referring to?. She then sat on my lap. "How about we sat together~" She said. "Yuck go away" I said and push her slightly. She fell to the ground and the students were looking at us. "What's your problem? She was sitting in my lap!" I said. "oh come on Amey~ don't try to resist it~" She said. "Resist what? Are you out of your mind?" I asked. I sat on the chair and leaned something Ame usually do. I'm actually getting the hang if it. "Hey bro!" Aus called me outside of class. "What is it Aus?" He asked and Aus was suprised. Like what?. "Anyway, father wanted to see you" He said. "Okay" I said. "Wait... Really?" Aus said. "yeah what is the problem with that?" I asked. "Nothing umm... Let's just go..." He said. "Okay" I said and follow him.

We arrived at an office that has a golden sign on top says "The English Family Office". This family is really special they even have their own office. I step in the office while Aus was left outside. "Are you gonna come?" I asked. "Father wanted to speak with you alone"

He said and left. I saw Mr. British stand on a table holding a paper. "son would you mind explaining to me why your grades are dropping?" He asked. "What?" I asked. I never had a low grade. Oh yeah I'm in Joe's body. "Here look at your grades" He said and hand me the paper. I look at it and saw his grades were F's and a C. Atleast he has an A in one subject which I Health. "You have so many failing grades. Your very low on math" He said. "I'm sorry Mr. British" I said. "what?" He asked. "My apologies if my grades are low Father" I said. "something is up with you America" He said. "like what Mr- I mean Father?" He asked. "first of all. You never say apologies. Second you don't call me Mr. British or Father" He said and I started to sweat. Mr. British knows his son really well. "Is something... Wrong son?" He asked. "No nothing at all... Dad" I said. "He look at me and I was sweating did he found out?. He walk up to me and I back of until I slip and landed on an office chair. He stop when he was close to me. "Son... What is...  $1 + 1$ ?" He asked like what is this type of question is this?. "Ummm... I don't know?" I said. "Are you... not America?" He asked. "Dad you know it's me hehe... America English" I said awkwardly. "What is your favorite subject?" He said. "Yeah ofcourse I know that it's umm... English?" I said. "you never liked grammar" He said. I was starting to get nervous. What if he finds out? Well I don't want anyone to find out I'm America cause China... Yeah... She will hurt me alright especially for pushing her from earlier. "YOU IMPOSTOR WHERE IS MY SON!" He said and was pointing a gun at me. Like when the heck did he carry a gun to school?!. "Wait I can explain!" I said. "Explain now!" He said and pointed the gun at my head. "Please just don't tell anyone" I said. "EXPLAIN" He said. "I'm Philia" I whispered. "What?" He asked. "Please let me explain" I said. He remove the gun from his hands and put it on the table. "Me and Ame accidentally drank a potion from the lab that Singa and Uganda made. Ame thought it was water since it's transparent. That potion then switch our places and now I'm Ame" I explained. "How am I going to believe that lie" Mr. British said. "I am Philia" I said. "Prove it" He said. "You and Mrs. France had an big army from the past. You two are one of the strongest duo's. Your base password was 3560. Your base is modern and it's underground. You were planning to adopt me but failed since I ran away from the mansion because Ame dosen't want me to be part of the family" I said. "What is the name we use to call you, Ame and Nada?" He said. "You call

me Little Lad while Mrs. France call me Sleeping Beauty since I love to sleep. You use to call Ame young chap and you use to call Nada Son" I said. "I guess you are little lad. Why do want me to keep it a secret little lad?" Mr. British asked. "For... Reasons..." I said. "I can't believe this..." Mr. British said. "I guess Ame is lucky huh?" I said. "Why did you think of that little lad?" He asked. "As he grows up, he has his family beside him no matter what. I also notice from earlier that you will kill the impostor who dares to hurt your son" I said. "You are also lucky to have parents" He said. "But they were gone and didn't even saw me grow up" I said. "Here, I'll tell you something that might make you feel better. Your father and your mother loves you" He said. "not they don't. My aunt said I'm only a disappointment to them..." I said. "Don't say that little lad. Your a daughter everyone wish they can have. Me and my wife was even planning to adopt you remember?" He said. "Yeah" I said. "Your an intelligent child with a big heart. You were never a disappointment to them" He said. "But I'm weak" I said. "That makes your family unique" He said. "How? I'm nothing like my family" I said. "Well... Can't you see? Kati, the protector but the sweetheart, Perla the beauty but adventurer, Gregorio the patient and calm, Martial the aggressive and strong and you are the brains. They once called you the brains of the Maharlikans" He said. "Mr. British... How did you know that?" I asked. "Me and your father are great allies. We always help each other in every ways possible. We were like brother's" He said. "That's so awesome. Can you tell me a story about your relationship with my dad?" I asked. "Later little lad, you have to go to class" He said. "Oh wait I forgot! I got to go, good bye Mr. British!" I said and hurriedly left. "Take care little lad!" He said.

I arrived at my class and saw the students and the teacher looking at me. I gulped a salive from my mouth and silently go in class. "I hope you have a good explanation Mr. America" The teacher said. "My apoli- I mean, I'm sorry teach my dad called me" I said trying to be cool and normal. "Alright, take a seat" She said. "I sat in my seat and took look for Ame's Country Improvement book. I then saw it and took it out. I also took out a pen and started to take notes. I saw inside of his Country Improvement book and I saw his hands writing. "I guess I have to copy his writing" I whispered. I observed it and saw that it was little print writing. I only have to change the size of my writing since I also write in print writing but big ones. I

started to take notes as the teacher write the notes in the black board. All of the students were looking at me with shock. I turn to them and said. "I'm not the lecture you know so stop looking at me like that" I said but they didn't obey me and just kept looking at me with shock. "What?" I asked. I then saw the teacher beside me already looking at me. "Are you making fun of me again Mr. America?" She asked. "No ma'am, I'm only taking notes" I said. "Let me see" She said and get the notebook from the desk. He look at it and gave it back to me. "It's kinda rare to see you take notes. Usually you only take notes when you have to mood. I guess you have the mood today huh?" She said. "Kinda?" I said. She just walked away and continued to write in the black board.

### °•{|Lunch Break|}•°

It's lunch break and I'm planning to sit next to Ame to ask for more information. But before I can even find for him, SK touch my shoulder. "Dude where are you going?" He asked. "Umm... Finding for something? Never mind" I said. "Well then come on, let's eat together with your dudes" He said. "Wait wha-" Before I can even finish my sentence, he dragged me to the cafeteria. I couldn't do anything but just follow him.

We arrived at the cafeteria and we get some food for lunch. After that we go to the canteen to eat with Joe's friends. We arrived at a table and I saw his brother's and Panama. I sat in the middle of South Korea and Nada. We started to eat while they were chatting while I was just silent since I don't know what are they talking about. Nada then turn to me and his face became curious "Hey little bro, why are you silent?" He asked. "Yeah you were silent since I saw you looking for something" South Korea said. "Oh I was just looking for my phone and it was in my pocket all along" I said. "Classic Ame" Panama said. "Why are you silent Little Bro? Is something wrong?" Nada asked. "Umm..." I said. "Maybe dad beat him up from earlier" Aus said. "No not really, we just talk" I said. "Then why are you so silent?" Nada asked. "because..." Before I can even finish my sentence, New Zealand said something "How is your little bean?" Kiwi asked. "What little bean?" I asked. "You know... Ili~" Nada said. "Oh her? Yeah! She is umm... Good!" I said. "Have you ask her out?" Pana said. "What? I mean. No not yet. Maybe

later or in whenever I'm free" I said. What do they mean by Ame asking me out?. "I think big bro is sick" Kiwi said. "No I'm not sick Kiwi" I said. "Kiwi?" He asked. "Yeah Kiwi what worng?" I said and they all just look at me. "I mean. Bro yeah! Just got in to Kiwi's..." I said. "Well Kiwi is my little name but I thought you call me lil bro?" He asked. "Dude are you okay?" Pana asked. "Yeah! What do you think?" I said. "Well that's something Ame would say. I guess this good" Aus said and I sigh.

**I will make a POV in Joe's side. In the next chap I will make about Joe being in Phil's body and her life**

**Published: April 5, 2024**

# Chapter 52 Her Life

**Note: this is Joe's POV meaning this is the time when Joe is in Phil's body. In Phil's POV she already finish class but in Joe he is just going to start class**

°•{|Joe's POV|}•°

As I was chiling in the hallway, I noticed that many students are looking at me. Spain even came up to me and kissed my hand. So this is what he is doing to Sunny. "Hola señorita~" He said. "What do- I mean yes?" I said. "Wanna take a walk with me, it's still not class afterall" He said. I have no other choice but to say yes since that is always Sunny do "S-sure" I said. Spain hold my hand and we started to walk.

We arrived at the fountain and I saw a girl. "Hola hermano" The girl said which I don't understand since I don't speak Spanish but I think Sunny can. "Hola hermana" Spain said. "Who is she?" She asked. "Don't you remember her?" Spain asked and the girl shrugged her head. "This is Phil don't you remember?" Spain asked. "No" She said. "She used to babysit you" Spain said. "So she is older than me?" She asked. "yeah. I mean you are an 7th grader, we are already in the 8th grade" Spain said. "hmmm... Oh yes! Phil!" She said and hugged me. I smiled awkwardly and hugged her back. "Now you remember" Spain said. "Yep, my bestest friend. Kinder than you" She said. Ouch that hurts Spain. "Are you two siblings?" I asked. "You don't know Phil?" Spain asked. "I thought you guys were cousins" I lied since I don't know if their related or not. "Were siblings don't you remember I called him Hermano" She said. Now okay lecture in my brain now, Hermano means brother than what is hermana?. "Oh yeah" I said. "Anyway wanna hang?" She suggested. "Sure" I said. "Okay, let's go Spania" Spain said. Now Spania is her name huh? It kinda sound like Spain with an ia.

As we were talking, JP dragged me and I almost fall in his shoulder "ouch what was that for?" I asked. "Sorry Himawari but your not

gonna hang-out with this ROMANTIC and PERVERTED guy" JP said. I guess this is how Sunny is protected? Tbh I will do this if I see Sunny hanging out with a perverted guy like Pal and Spain. "Look here, cat boy. I don't know what your talking about but me and Phil are hanging out so Buzz off" Spania said. "Alright I'll BUZZ OFF" JP said and he dragged me. But Spain hold my right wrist and they started to fight over me. I was loosing my cool and screamed. "STOP THIS!" I said and they stop. They look at me Shockley and worried at the same time "I-I'm sorry Himawari" JP said, gosh I hate it how JP acts like a good kitten towards Phil. "Are you okay Mi-amor?" Spain said. I kept quite and storm off. Gosh they are so annoying. Acting like a good gentlemen? Phil is being lied on, I know their real colors. I go to inside the school and decided to chill at the hallways when the school bell rang meaning it's time for class. I look. At Sunny's schedule and saw her first class. I started to walk to the hallways until I got to her class.

I arrived and saw the students looking at me. "Excuse me Miss Philippines" Someone said behind me. I jump in and was suprised. "I am sorry if I scared you Miss Philippines" The teach says. "It's ale teach" I said. "What? Can you repeat what you said?" Teach said. "Oh I mean, it's okay" I said. "Okay then. Please go to your seat" Teach says. "Will do" I said and sat in Sunny seat. I leaned as my two hands carrying my hand preventing it to touch the chair. The students look at me and some of them have tinted cheeks while the teacher is writing something at the board. "What? Whats your prob?" I asked. "Nothing, I just don't know you do that posture Feli" Mex said. "Wha?" I said. "Oh he said nothing Feli" Mex said. Have they not seenme do this posture? Oh yeah, I'm not Joe right now. Haha!... Ha... I fixed my posture and sit properly. I can't seem to listen to teach so I fall asleep at the table.

"Miss Philippines wake up" Someone said. I slowly opened my eyes and saw the teacher looking at me. I quickly fixed my posture and look at her nervously. "I'm sorry Mrs." I said. "Well since your smart and all I'll let is pass" She said and continued to discuss the lesson.

°{|Lunch Break|}°

Now is lunch break and I'm planning to sit next to my dudes. But then, Mal grabbed me and said "girl where are you going?" She

asked. "Ummm... To our table?" I said. "Well our table is there, you are going to another table" She said. "Right, I forgot" I said. "Let's go the others are waiting for you" She said and dragged me to the table almost spilling my food in my hands. We arrived at the table and I saw Sunny's friends. Nekomi, Belarus and Ukraine. I guess we are five. I sat next to Ukraine since I trust her more. We were only five and there is one empty seat next to Belarus. Spania then came up to us with her food in her hands. "Can I eat with you guys?" She asked. "Sure!" Belarus said and move aside to give space for Spania to sit. Spania sit next to Belarus. "Are you the new 7th grader?" Ukraine asked. "Yeah I am" She said. "You look like a girly" Belarus said. "I am" She said. "Yes! We are also girly" Nekomi said. "Well except for Philia" They said and turned to me like wtf is there problem? I kinda like it when a girl is not girly. "Oh yeah" I said. "Well. You are a tomboy before dad colonilized you" She said and shocked me. Sunny used to be a tomboy?. "Yeah, she tells us stories about that, mind if we tell Spania girl?" Bela asked and I just nod. "Well typically she is a tomboy because she was raised by a male family" Bela said. "Yeah, she said her mother left them since she is an OFW" Ukraine said. "Yeah but Nekomi-Chan wondered how you looked like as a tomboy" Nekomi said. "Yeah I wonder" Ukraine said. "What do you look like back then girl?" Bela said. "Umm... I can't remember clearly since it was a long time" I said. "understandable, it was a long time" Ukraine said. "I think you have short hair back then since tomboys will likely to have short hair" Spania said. "Something like that" I said. "Anyways, what does that cat boy meant by my brother being perverted?" Spani asked and the other girls chuckle. "Philia can't explain that since she don't now but we will explain it to you" Ukraine said. "And some informations about Philia-Senapi too" Nekomi said. This time I'm really interested, I wanna know Sunny too. "Let's first explain about Spain" Ukraine said. "Just whisper it to her Bela-Senpai, Philia-Senpai is too innocent to know"

N

ekomi said. "Right, let me whisper it to you" She said and she whispwr something in Spania's ear.

When she was. Finnish whispering in Spania's ear she was shock. "No way!" She said. "Yep" Ukraine said. "Omfg like really?!" She

said. "Yep, Spain is you know~" Bela said. "Just don't let Phil know okay?" Bela whispered which I heard. "okay, okay" She said. "Second, informations about Philia-Senpai" Nekomi said. "She is SO pure minded as in pure minded af. Also she is not a girly and more comfortable with boys better than girls since she was raised by males" She said and that actually made me smile. In the girls I saw, they are really uncomfortable with boys around but Sunny? She is more comfort la with boys? I never knew. No wonder she knows many things about us. Wait a second... I think I'm gonna question them something... Oh wait I can't I'm clearly in Sunny's body so if I ask questiones about SUNNY that will be awkward since I am in Sunny's body. Meaning I should be knowing Sunny since I am in Sunny's body so I have to know myself better than them. I kept my mouth shut but I still kept questioning myself that same question that is stuck in my head. If Phil is a tomboy from the past meaning... She has hang-out with boys before? Has she joined a boy club? Of does did they accept her as a member? Did Sunny used to smoke like boys? Does she used to drink alcohol? Does she... Have a time when... She likes a boy? Nah I'm over thinking this. She is a TOMBOY from the past not a lesbian. "Here it goes again. Philia-Senapi is being silent again" Nekomi said. "Is something wrong girl? Cause I know your expressions" Bela said. I turn to them to saw that all of them are already looking at me confused and worried. "Yeah I'm fine" I said. "girl... Let's go to the bathroom" Bela said. I just nod. We both stand up and go to a nearby bathroom.

We arrived at the bathroom and she close the door. She looks around if some was there and she saw someone. I was so confused. Is something wrong? Am I too obvious?. She then turn to me and put her hand in my shoulder. "Are you okay?" She asked and I nod and smiled at her. "Yeah Belarus what are you thinking?" I asked. "cous I forgot to tell you this but... Just meet me in the school garden after school..." She said. "Okay" I said. We left the bathroom and go to back to the table were eating on. Belarus smiled like nothing happend. Wait a second... Belarus can... Smile in a warm way? Cause everytime I d@mn see her she would glare at me because I always fight with her brothers. There is some time she wouldn't glare at me but most of the time she does. And wait... What does she mean by calling me cous? Whatever maybe it's just a nickname she used. I didn't really over think it since I don't know

the meaning of could. Is it a nickname for her? Is it a shorten word?

After we ate lunch, school is still not starting. I decided to listen to some music using my headphones. I go to my locker and unlocked it. I get my headphones and get my phone from my pocket (Ame asked for his phone okay? I forgot to write it down from the very start since I was tired) I connected the headphones to my phone. Then I go to my Spotify and picked the music named 'Beauty And A Beat'

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rni9Q1Nn5OE>

I closed my locker and the nearby students looked at me with shock. "What?" I asked. I then realized that I get MY headphones from MY locker!. I look at them and came up with a lie, I also paused to music. "Ame let me borrow his headphone and phone" I said. "Then how the heckdid you f\*ck\*ng opened his locker?!" A student asked. "He gave me the password code" I said. "Are you sure your not stealing his things?" A student ask. "Don't worry dude. Remember Ame likes Phil and would do anything for her" A student whispered to the other student. "Oh yeah" He said. Like wtf? Do they always gossip about that topic?! What if Phil heard is?! I just sit at the edge of the hallways with a window on top of me with the other class on the side. This is usually my spot to listen to music incase I'm bored. Luckily no students were there and I'm all alone. I then resume the music sang along to the music. As I sing I felt like my vocals are different. Oh yeah ofc... I'm in a girls body ofcourse that will change my vocals. I guess I will give this girl vocal a try. "Cause all I need. Is a beauty and a beat. That will make my life complete" I sang and I kinda liked the voice. I'm just confused of how tf I sound good in a girl vocal even I'm a guy... Oh well maybe I'm used to it since I most likely to hear my mother's voice. She usually sings French music with a French accent which is the sexiest accent in the world. I forgot that Sunny is 21st place in the most sexiest accent and top 1 in Asia. Wait a second... How did I get smart?! Maybe because thinking of Sunny can make my day brighter like the sun~.

°•{|End Of School|}•°

do exactly what Belarus wanted me to do. I go to the school garden to talk with her. She seems serious...

I arrived at the garden and saw her waiting for me at the tree in the middle of the garden. "Oh Ili your here" She said. I then came up to her and simply asked. "What do you want to talk about?" I asked. "Ili please don't hate me after this confession" She said and she seemed to be serious. My curiosity was getting bigger and bigger. "what is it?" I asked. "Ili... Please keep it a secret... Just between you and me" She said. "Ofcourse I will" I said. "I hope our relationship as friends won't break" She said. My curiosity is getting bigger, what is she hiding?. "It won't break. I will still be your friend" I said. "Well... Ili... I used to be a Lesbian..." She said. "It's okay Belarus" I said. "But do you know why?" She said. "No. I don't" I said. "I was a lesbian for... You..." She said and my eyes widen. Like wtf. I know Belarus as a protector of Urs and she would kill anyone who dared to touch his big bro. She also never falls in-love and now... She is in-love with... Sunny?. "I also have another confession to make..." She said. Like what? There's more?! The other nearly killed me and now another one! Oh my gosh... Curiousity kills the cat... "Well... Phil... Remember that time you got pinned in the wall by a female figure?" She asked. "Yeah" I said. Oh boy I hate that damn time. I also like it how I saw Sunny's good looking collar bone though... "Well... I am that female figure..." She said.

**I think this is like Rus... Rus likes Phil even though they are cousins while Belarus likes Phil even though they are the same gender and they are cousins. But it dosen't really bothered me. That is why in my AU I made her a lesbian. Well she used to be she is not a Les anymore.**

**Also I am thinking of creating a novel about ships... Yes ships... I think I will do it after this book. But I can't decided which to write first after this novel. Should I write the ship book or I should write the book 2 of this story which is the adventures of her life. I will think of it.**

**Published: April 6, 2024**

# Chapter 53 Training Realm

**Note: they are back to their body's.  
The date is Tuesday in their timeline**

°{|Narrator's POV|}°

Philia was about to get herself ready for school when her phone buzzed, it was a notification. She got her phone and read the message from Mr. UN "Good morning students. Today class is dismissed because there are unknown intruders around the school. Be safe they might hurt you" He said. "I guess school is dismissed..." I said. I lay down in my bed and put my phone beside me. I look at the ceiling and sigh. "What should I do now?" She asked herself. "Well... Since there are intruders, I better train in the Maharlikan Training Realm. It's been a while since I been there again. I wonder how is my master's" She said. She stood up from her bed and got a golden ring with a shaped circle diamond. She drew a circle in the floor with an "M" in the middle. She stood there and then removed the ring and put it at the floor where the circle is. A portal then appeared in front of her and she got in. (I know... I love mythological things so I added it to my AU).

°{|Philia's POV|}°

I arrived at the realm and saw my master meditating. They saw me and they were shocked. "Why hello there Pearl it's so nice to see you again" My master said. He is the master of strength. "Say, did you get reborn? Cause you look pretty young" The other master said. She is the master of strategy. She and my other master are siblings. "Yes Master Leo and Master Lia, I did get reborn" I said. "Well no wonder they say you're one of the youngest countries" Master Leo said. "Please, don't call us Master you can call us whatever you like" Master Lia said. "How about Le and Li?" I asked. "That nickname is good" She said. "Say what brings you here to the realm?" He asked. "I'm here to train since there are unknown intruders" I said. "I think you don't need to train Pearl" Someone said behind them. We look at the person who said it and it was one

of the oldest among my master's. The time traveler. He can go to the past and the future. He has another sibling who can go to another parallel universe. "why not?" I asked. "I can see that your gonna be trained by... A modern?" He asked. "really? Me?" I asked. "Well you are in a modernize timeline" Li said. "I don't see it clearly but your gonna be train in your world" He said which confused me. What the P.E teacher would train me? Class is dismissed. "Come let's have a little talk if you still wanted to stay" He said. "Ofcourse I wanted to stay, I missed you guys" I said. We followed him to an unknown destination.

We arrived and it was a cherry blossom forest. We sat under the falling leaves of the pink cherry blossoms. This is one of my favorite place to go when I was still training her before I got reborn? Or I was already reborn? I dont remember clearly. "Pearl. Remember that time when we first met?" Li asked. "Is that the time when I was just chilling her and you suddenly pulled out a Katana at me cause you though I'm a intruder?" I asked. "Yes that time. I used to love Japanese culture" She said. "Really?" I asked. "yeah, their culture is just so cool. The people, the clothing and even the food" She said. "I don't know if this will make you happy but here" I said and handed her my mochi. "Is that Mochi?" She asked and I nodded as I smile. "Yes, Nekomi-Chan gave this to me" I said. "Who is Nekomi-Chan?" She asked. "She is Japan's little sibling" I said. "Wait... THE JAPAN?!" She asked and I nod. "Woah so cool! Your friends with him?" She asked as she accepted the mochi. "yeah, me, her brother and Nekomi are friends. We also go to the same school" I said. "lucky" She said as she munch on the mochi. "This is so good~" She said. "Li let me have one" Le said. "alright fine" She said. Le get two mocji's and gave the other one to the oldest. Le munch on it while the other one was still observing it. "Soft? Is this not... Poison?" He asked and I chuckle. "would you think my Best Friend would poison me?" I asked. "Okay, I guess I'll give it a try..." He said. He put the monchi at his mouth as he remain med a blank face. "Good" He said simply with no expression. God this master of mine really makes me remember of Berry the Tower. I laugh and they looked at me. "What's so funny?" Li asked. "No it's just. Dermaton makes me remember of Berry" I said. Dermaton is the name of my master who can time travel. I do t know but his name kinda sounds like an alien. "Who is this... Berry?" Le asked. "Berry, ad in Russia didn't he

train here?" I asked. "Oh yes, Russia the coldest" Li said. "I even remember that time when he trash talks you Lia" Le said. "Shut up, that kid lose the fight that time" She said. "Actually he won that time" Der said. "Shut up" She said. "You still like Japanese culture Li?" I asked. "Yeah! I love it!" She said. "Okay then, maybe you might like this song" I said and all of them were confused. I took out my phone and go to Spotify to search for a Japanese song. "What is the square thingy?" Li asked. "It's called a phone it's a piece of technology in my world" I said. I then finish searching for a Japanese song and I played the song. I picked the song 'Suzume' since this is my favorite Japanese song. "Here listen" I said. They all listen to the music and they were relaxed. "the sound is so relaxing" Le said. "So good~" Li said. "Hey umm Pearl. Dimitri is calling you" Dermaton said. I look around and saw Dimitri. "Alright then" I said. I bring my phone with me and go to Dimitri. "Hey Pearl! Long time no seen" He said. Dimitri is the youngest and he is just training to be master of this realm. "Hello Dimitri" I said. "Oh yeah... Since Bela didn't accept the gift here" He said and hand me a necklace. "What is this Dimitri?" I asked. "it's a necklace allowing you to go to any universe you would like. Use it carefully" He said. I accepted the necklace and wore it. "Thank you Dimitri" I said. "Don't wear it" He said. I removed it and looked at him confusingly. "Why?" I asked. "Because if you wore it and say a dimension, universe or any other world, it will teleport you there" He said. "Cool" I said. "You also don't know the name of our universe" He said. "Right... What is the name of our universe?" I asked. "In your world just call it Original" He said. "Can I use it?" I asked. "Well... Let me explain first sat with me" He said. I sat with him and listen to him explain. "So you see. If you teleport to a universe, there is 90% you'll be staying there for a week before you can teleport to new one. The other 10% is you can teleport whenever you like. The timeline there and this universe are different. For an example. In your our universe it's 9:00 am. It to will likely there timeline to be different like it be like 10:00 am. Also there will be a confusing time. For example, you been in that universe for a week but once you teleport here you'll notice that day is still the same when you teleported there. It's because even though you stayed there for a week it's like you just spend minutes and hours" He explain. "That's cool, and I don't want to go since there is a high percentage I have to stay there for a week" I said. "here are the types of universe. There is over

hundreds" Dimitri said and hand me a book. There is written all of the universes. "Thank you for this gift Dimitri. I have to go now" I said. "See you later Pearl!" He said. "See you later Mitri!" I said. I go to the portal and go back to my same world.

I arrived at my room and the portal behind me vanish, same for the drawing at the floor. I picked up my golden ring and put it somewhere safe. "What time is it?" I asked myself. I look at the time and I saw that it was 12:34. "I guess I'll just be studying since Mrs. France and the other coaches won't be coaching anymore" I said. Mr. UN said that we should study by ourselves since the coaches also have many things to do. I go and read some books in my table as I listen so music. Listening to music makes me feel relax that is why I always listen to music everytime I study.

After a while it was 1:02 the time moves slow is it because I'm bored?. Someone then open the window in my room and I was shocked. I stand up from my chair and look at them. "Who are you?!" I asked. "I mean no harm, please follow me" The guy with the mask said. "Why would I trust you?" I said. "Just please follow me. It's the UN's order" He said. "Would you think I'll believe that lie?" I said. He then took out a piece of paper which shows some countries names including me. It was also sign by UN. "What is the for?" I asked. "The answers would be later just follow me" He said. "no?" I said. "You leave me no choice then" He said which went shivers down my spine. He came up to me and injected me something in my shoulder and I slowly collapsed on the floor. All I saw was black.

**Forgive me for the myths. Am I the only one who do this? Who make the Maharlikans special? I don't know but all of the families here are special with powers. I don't know when to reveal. An I think this novel will reach 100 chaps□ not sure though I'm trying to make it shorter.**

**Published: April 8, 2024**

# Chapter 54 RusPhilAme

## Training Session

[image]

**Note: I'm not referring to the threesome of RusPhilAme , I'm referring to the new trio I made. You will now why I made this trio. This is not a threesome okay? It's a trio.**

°•{|Narrator's POV|}•°

Philia woke up in a modern unknown place. She slowly stand up and all she saw was darkness. She can't see anything so she check her pocket if her phone was there and it was indeed there. She open her phone and turn on the flash light. As soon as she open it, a country revealed infront of her. She screamed and jump in suprise. "Sunshine?" He asked. Philia look closely to the country and saw Russia. "Opps sorry Berry I didn't know it's you" She said. Russia held her hand to help Philia stand up. Philia accepted his hand and Russia help her. The lights then open revealing Ame infront of them. "Ame! You scared me" Philia said. "Sorry Sunny. Say where the fvck are we?" He asked. "I don't know" Russia said in a blank face. "This room is so big" Philia said. "Wait... Is that... PARKOUR?!" Ame said. Ame pointed at something and Russia and Phil look at it. It was indeed a parkour with blue stripes. The room was actually filled with blue light stripes. "Why is there a parkour here?" Ame asked. "I don't know either" Phil said. They observe the place and saw a mirror at the top of the room. It was on the right side and it was big. There were people in there to observing them. "Hello? Where the fvck are we?!" Ame screamed at them. A big door in the middle then opened revealing two organizations and two continents. The two organizations are Mr. UN and Sir. NATO while the two continents are Mr. Asian and Mr. Europe. "Mr. UN?!" Ame said. "Why did you bring us here?" Rus asked them. The four came up to them and Mr. UN spread his wings with a black face. "You three are here for a training, please let me explain because this is confusing" Mr. UN said. "Yep, VERY confusing" Ame said. "I still feel

a little sleepy..." Phil said. "My apologies Miss. Philippines I think I i've injected you a Sleeping Injection level 2 or 3 by accident" Sir. NATO said "wait your the one who bring me here Sir. NATO?" Phil asked and Sir. NATO nodded. "As a matter of fact, Sir. NATO bring you 3 here one by one" Mr. Europe said. "Why?" Rus asked. "Please follow me and I'll explain" Mr. UN said. They follow Mr. UN so he can explain what's going on.

They arrived at a big room with a sofa at the middle and a table. There were book shelves in the corners of the room and some plants. The room is white and neat. They sat on the sofa. The 3 countries on the left while the organizations and continents at the right. "I bring you here cause you three is the one I pick to be one of the youngest agency" Mr. UN said and the three were shock. "What? Were just in high school and an agency already?!" Ame said. "Why us Mr. UN?" Rus asked. "Well I was suppose to pick Phil but you two came to my mind. I was making decisions if I should you two or Phil. If I pick you two it'll be a chaos since you two always fight but if I pick Phil she'll be alone. So I decided to make you a trio" Mr. UN said. "Why did you decided us?" Ame asked. "well don't you see. With America's technology, Russia's strength and Phil's intelligence" Mr. Asian said. "also, this is great trio so you two won't fight because Phil would stop you" Mr. Europe said. "Wait... Agency?" Phil asked. "Yes Miss Philippines an agency. It's a secret community. The agency is the countries who protect. Like for an example the intruders" Mr. UN said. "But we have guards" Ame asked. "And don't won't be enough" Sir. NATO said. "We need country strength, humans have weaker bodies than us. They might get in danger" Mr. Asian added. "You will be called as RusPhilAme the youngest agents" Mr. UN said. "Please don't tell me that the parkour is our training course..." Ame said. "Yes that is your training course but since your beginners we will be starting at the basics. Sir. NATO is here to train you" Mr. UN said. "Okay then... When will training start?" Ame asked. "Now" Mr. UN said. "Okay then, good luck for the two who was left in our dorm" Rus said. "yeah they are left in there by themselves" Phil said. "nah they have each other. And when we arrived there will be gays in our dorm" Ame said. "America" Mr. UN said. "Why Mr. UN what is wrong with LGBTQ?" Ame asked. "I'm saying is that stop creating stories you know nothing about" Mr. UN said. "Follow me you have to change

your clothes" Sir. NATO said. "Why?" Phil asked. "Cause that clothes are not for training" Sir. NATO said. The three just follow him and they arrived at a storage room. Sir. NATO pick something in the shelves until he saw some agency clothes. "Here wear this" He said. He gave them a clothes that are modern. The boys training outfit is a black clothes and black pants with a belt and a gun in the belt. While the girls... "Really?" Phil said. "Yes" Sir. NATO said. "Let's just be thankful her brother's are not here, or else they might slap Sir. NATO" Ame said. "Agreed" Rus said. "Okay..." Phil said shyly.

They go to the dressing room to change their clothes. When they were finish they go out. "See it's not that bad. Where is Miss. Philippines?" Sir. NATO asked. "Still changing I guess" Rus said. Phil came out of the dressing room shyly. She was wearing a black skinny craftop and long black pants. She also has a belt that has a gun on it just like the others. She was wearing black gloves.

Here is what their wearing:

(Yes Rus can hide his ears and tail)

The two blushed when they saw Phil wearing a revealing cloth. "Stop blushing boys, this is not the time for simping it's the time for training" Sir. NATO said. Rus easily shrugged it off while Ame cupped his cheeks with his hands and Phil is looking at them shyly. "Does this look horrible on me?" She asked. "No, no not all Sunshine" Rus said as she look at the back while he's blushing. "You look like a model" Ame whispered. "What?" Phil asked. "I mean... I suits you" He said. Phil chuckled and thank them while Sir. NATO put Phil behind his back. All of them were confused. "I know your pervertness boys" He whispered without Phil hearing. The boys then shrugged it off and look directly at NATO. "Good let's start the training" He said.

They all train in a room where there is some punch bags and other training things they would need. They start things off by doing stretches. After that they do some jumping jacks and push-ups. "Now, try punching the punching bag" Sir. NATO said. Ame go first and hit it hard. "umm... I think you weren't supposed to hit it that hard" I said. "Why no-" before he can finish his sentence, the

punching bag hit his head causing him to fall. "Ouch. hahahaha!" He laugh. I laughed as well while Rus smiled. "That's what you get" He said. "Shut up cold man" He said. "Shut up burger mouth" He said.

Training ended and the 3 countries were all tired. They dried themselves using our towels. They then drink some water. "Wait a second... Where are we exactly?" Ame asked. "Your underground" Sir. NATO said and Ame spat his drink and it landed on Rus. "You mother-" before Rus can finish his sentence, Sir. NATO shut him "Language Mr. Russia" He said. "You blayt" He said. "Mr. Russia!" Sir. NATO said. "You said language? So I use my language" He said. Ame and I laughed. "Wait. Sunshine you know what it means?" Rus asked. "I know now. I searched it on GOOGLE. Phil said. "So... How do we exit this place?" Ame asked. "By using an elevator. It will lead you to Mr. UN's office" Sir. NATO said. "Oh is that how you brought us here?" Phil asked. "Yes" He said.

The 3 countries then change their clothes to the clothes they were wearing before and exited the place using the elevator.

### °·{|Philia's POV|}·°

I arrived at my dorm and closed the door behind me. Ame ate some burger from the fridge while Rus was being attacked by JP and Spain by their questions. I can even hear it from over here. "Where did you guys go!?" JP asked. "All of us were looking for you even your siblings were worried!" Spain asked. "Are you guys dumb? Look at the chat Mr. UN send you" Rus said. "Oh..." JP said. "He said that we will be gone for a while dumb heads" Rus said. I stop listening to them and took a shower. After that I change to a comfortable clothes and went to bed since I'm tired from training. I mean it's already night time so I do need to sleep. I didn't eat dinner and just go to sleep since I'm very tired.

**Oh yeah I forgot to tell you readers the difference of the Organizations and the continents. I think you already know but here's the thing. Are you readers confuse because there is a Mr. ASEAN, Mr. EU and there is still a Mr. Asian and Mr. Europe? It's because the difference between them is the other is an continent and the other is the organization. I made them siblings like for an example Mr. ASEAN is an organization of**

**the SouthEast Asians while Mr. Asian is the leader of all of the Asian countries. Mr. ASEAN and Mr. Asian are siblings same goes to Mr. EU and Mr. Europe.**

**Published: April 8, 2024**

# Chapter 55 Skating (IsraPhil)

[image]

**Note:** I'm not sure if this is IsraPhil maybe a little? Idk

°•{|Philia's POV|}°•

Today is another day of school. Now it's the end of school. I was just having fun with my Asian friends. Just a normal, simple and happy day for me. I sat in the garden alone since my friends are busy doing things. Palestine then came up to me with a smile "Hi Phil!" She said. "oh hello Palestine, is there something you need?" I asked. China and Syria then came up behind her. I thought they were gonna hurt me but they just patted my head. "your hair is so soft" Syria said. "T-thanks" I said. "Hey Phil... I just wanted to say sorry for the things we did to you. Can you forgive us?" China said. "let's start over and have a fresh start" Syria said. I smiled warmly at them and hugged them. "Let's have a fresh start" I said. I broke the hug and smiled at them. "Hey Phil" China asked. "Yes?" I asked. "Can we be friends on CountryChat? (A made up social media platform. It's like messenger)." "Sure!" I said. I fished out my phone from my pocket and so does they. We exchange numbers and now were friends. "Let's chat in our free time. You know to know each other" Syria said. "sure!" I said. "Oh sorry Phil, my brother is calling me. See you next time?" She asked and I nodded. They go off and go to Chinio. "Finally no more harrassments and I made new friends" I said.

"Hey Phil" A country said behind me. I look behind me to saw Mal and Indo. "Hey guys" I said. "Let's hang-out today. I mean class is not starting yet" Indo said. "sure where?" I asked. "Let's walk around school and talk" Mal said. "Sure let's go" I said. We started to walk to wherever our feet takes us.

As we were walking Mal stopped her tracks and me and Indo look at her. "Mal is there something wrong?" I asked. "Do you guys know about the locked room?" Mal asked. "What is that?" I asked. "Oh yeah that place. I heard it's a nice room" Indo said. "Well it's now

unlocked" Mal said. "Yo really?" Indo asked and Mal nodded. "What is it?" I asked. "Let's go Phil we will show you" Mal said. The three of us go to the room they were talking about.

We arrived and the doors were big. Bigger than the other rooms. "I wonder what's inside" Indo said. Mal opened the door and we were amazed of what we saw. There were chairs in corners and an ice rink on the middle. "Woah awesome!" Mal said. "oh know..." I said. "Come on let's skate" Mal said. They go inside while I stay outside. They look at me confusingly. "Phil what's wrong?" Mal asked. "Oh nothing let's go" I said. "Come on hurry! Were the only ones here" I do said. We go to the ice skate section where you will pick an ice skate. Mal picked the pink one, indo picked the dark red one while I nervously picked the purple one. "Let's go" Mal said. We wear the ice skates and I was nervous. I put it on and I almost trip. Luckily I know balance. I slowly walk to the ice rink while Indo and Mal easily walk. They started to skate while I gulped my saliva. As they were skating, I quickly took off the shoes and back to the ice skate section. I arrived there and I hide while wearing my shoes. I hid from them nervously. "Angel what's wrong?" A country said. I turn to the country and saw Israel. "Oh Isra" I said. "Why are you here, are you gonna skate?" He asked. "Umm... No..." I said. "Phil there you are!" Mal said. They came to me in a worried look. "Phil why did you hide? We we're worried!" Indo said. "I just don't want to skate" I said. "Why not?" Mal asked.

"Cause... I don't know how to skate..." I said. "It's okay Phil" Indo said. "I'll teach you" Isra said. Indo and Mal look at him and then smirked at each other. "oh yeah how about you guys take some lessons Phil?" Mal said. "Yeah we would let you take lessons" Indo said. "Are you guys sure? I mean you do wanted to skate right?" I said. "No. Come on Phil you can take lessons we will have things to do anyway" Mal said. "Yeah go ahead and have fun" Indo said. "Okay then, thanks guys" I said and the both of them smirked. "What?" I asked. "Nothing" They said and left. "Come on out that ice skate on. I'll teach you" Isra said. I nod and take off my shoes and put my ice skate again.

I was walking pretty slowly since I might fall. We arrived at the ice rink and Isra was the first one to go. "Let's go" He said and held his two hands. I accept it and slowly put my feet in the rink. "This

might be pretty hard but you'll be needing balance" He said. "I know balance" I said. "Really?" He asked. "A little" I said and he chuckled. As I was slowly skating I tripped. But before I could fall Isra caught me. Our faces were inches away and we were red like a tomato. Our noses are barely touching each other.

### °•{|Mal's POV|}°•

Me and Indo lied to Phil. We didn't really go. We were hiding in the chairs. The chair section is pretty dark making them hard to see us. "I can't believe this!" I said. "Isn't it kinda weird that we ship Phil with almost everybody?" Indo said. "Well... I don't vote for any ships but when there is something like this ofcourse I support and enjoy the moment. Look" I said. Indo look at the two. Their faces were so close. "Eeeekkk!" Indo said. I fished out for my phone and take pics. "Send that to me" Indo said. "sure do" I said.

After some hours Phil now knows how to balance. "She's a fast learner" I said. "yep. Let's see if she can skate" Indo said. "Now that you can balance, try to skate" Isra said and Phil nodded nervously. Isra slowly let go of Phil. Phil was struggling for a second but she was able to stand on the ice. "Yay!" She said as she raised her two hands. "be careful you might fall" Isra said. "Yeah... Umm... Help me... I can't move" She said. Isra chuckled and went to her to help her out. Isra held both of Phil's hands and said. "Let's practice to move" He said. "Yep..." She nervously. "Don't be scared I always got your back angel. I won't let you fall" He said and Phil smiled. "Thanks Isra" She said. Me and I do really smirked. "This day is awesome" I said. "I will draw this" Indo said. "how?" I asked. "isn't it obvious? I can use the pose they do earlier. The time when they both kissed~ it's pretty easy to remember that pose~" Indo said. "Send me the pic if you finish" I said. "Yeah sure I will" He said.

1 hour later Phil can now move. "I wonder how long we've been in here" Indo said. I checked that time and saw it was already night. "That was pretty long" I said. "but it's worth it" Indo said. "Yep" I said. "Oh my" Indo said. "What?" I asked. He then pointed at the two couples. I look at them and I was surprised. The both of us blush (kasi kinikilig sila. I don't know the English of kinikilig sorry). Isra and Phil were dancing gracefully at the ice rink. I again fished out my phone and video this moment. "Woah you're good at

photography" Indo said. "Yeah. Taking pics and vids is my hobby" I said and look at them as they dance. At the end they do a post as they look at each other.

"So cute!~" I said. "I know" Indo said. "Remember this pose too and draw it" I said. "Or send me the vid" Indo said. "Sure!" I said. "Oh yeah... I'll also make a drawing about you and Singa~" Indo said and I blushed. My heart was racing everytime I hear his name. "Shut up Indog" I said. "Really?. SingaMalay~" Indo said and I became redder. "Shut it Indog. Were shipping Phil and Isra now not me and Singa" I said.

### °{|Phil's POV|}°

Me and Isra got out of the ice rink since we will be heaind back to our dorm. "I'll walk you to your dorm" He said. "Really?" I said. "Yeah let's go" Isra said. We left and he walk me to my dorm. We then just realized that it was already night. "the time really moves fast" Isra said as we were walking. "Yeah it does" I said.

I arrived at my dorm and me and Isra said our goodbyes. "See you later Angel" Isra said. "See you later Isra" I said. He left and I twisted the doornob. As soon as I got in the boys wee arguing. "What's going on?" I asked. They all looked at me with shock. "Himawari!" JP said and came up to me. Before he can even hug me, Rus stopped him. "Where did you go?" Ame asked. "we were so worried about you mi-amor" Spain said. "I just go skate training with Isra" I said. "Only the two of you?" Ame asked and I nod. "Atleast your safe" Rus said. "You don't have to worry about me. Have you guys eaten dinner?" I asked. "No" JP said. "then come on, I'll cook some" I said.

**I've changed my mind I'll try not to make this novel a 100 chaps since it's hard.**

**Published: April 9, 2024**

# Chapter 56 Back Stabber

°{|Philia's POV|}°

Today China and her friends said we should hang-out. She said to meet her at a secret place that only her friends and I knew. "Finally me and China's childhood has come back. I love those memories" I said. I go out to my dorm but before I can twist the doornob, Rus hold my wrist. "Sunshine where are you going?" He asked. "I'll be meeting with China" I said and they were shock. "What?!" Ame said. "Sunshine you know China bully's you" Rus said. "She is now being civilized. She invited me to a hang-out" I said. "be careful Mi-amor" Spain said. "Mahal. I know you like making friends but China? Oh hell nah!" Ame said. "Don't be judgemental Ame. People can change" I said. "I know it's just China is the school's bully" Ame said. "Himawari is right people can change" JP said. "Easy for you to say. Your a cat your soft" Spain said. "I might be soft but I swear I can rip your head using my katana" JP said. "Just be safe Sunshine" Rus said. "I will" I said. I leave the dorm and go to the location. It's said in the school's locker room.

I arrived and I saw China, Palestine and Syria. "Come on let's hang-out let's first go to he garden so we can have a little chat" China said. "Okay sounds good to me I love flowers" I said. "I know you do that is why we're going to talk there" Palestine said.

We arrived at the garden and we were the only ones there. We sat next to the flowers. China made a flower crown and put it on my head. "You look so cute" Syria said. "Thanks" I said. "Let me guess... People hate me?" China said. "What?" I asked. "I know people hate me since I bully kids" She said. "Why do you bully?" I asked. "I grow up with strict parents. They would love me to be perfect and strong. I never felt this happy since I'm always stuck with studies" China said. "That is so sad" I said. "I know... My parents would abuse me if I don't do my studies" She and her tears started to drop from her eyes as she remain in a black face. I hugged her and smiled warmly. "It's okay China it wasn't your fault" I said. "Phil. Do you trust me?"

She asked. "Ofcourse I do. Your just an abuse child with a bad childhood" Phil said. "Well... We have a problem" China said. "What is it?" I asked. She then put her mouth close to my ear and she whispered. "I CAN NEVER BE TRUSTED" She whispered. I then felt a sharp thing in my back. I fell on China's chest but she let go of me and I fell to the ground. She then put her foot in my head as the cross her arms in her chest while Palestine and Syria were just smirking giving a face of victory. "Now you can't compete to the next level. Cause your gonna be 6 feet under. Now I'll be the school's smartest and most beautiful girl once more" She said. I didn't actually came prepared for this. My powers won't work since I off them even my country powers. As they were going to left the garden I heard a loud bang. After I heard that all I saw was darkness.

°{|??? POV|}°

The girl slowly collapsed to the ground. As the other group of girls were about to leave I shot a random object using my gun just to scare them. They were shock as they look at me. They were wide eyed and they were froze in their places. "Why hello there CHINA" I said. "W-w-who are y-you?" Palestine asked. "You might forgot abot me but I never forgot about you" I said. "Wait... M-" before China can even finish my name I shut them. "Shut up! You know what I can do" I said. "I-I'm sorry!" China said. "Too late. Sorry fix nothing" I said. "Please don't shoot us!" Syria said. "I will-" before I can even finish my sentence, they threw a rock at me . I dodge it easily but when I look back they were gone. I put the gun in my pocket belt (idk what it's called) and came up to the girl. "You look like me..." I said. I slowly lift her up and carried her bridal style. I don't want to go to the clinic since the nurses might be frightened and won't help this girl so I decided to go to the Janitor's closet. I can just heal her by my powers afterall.

I arrived and look at it. No one was there. I closed the door and looked it. I place the girl in the ground. I flip her to saw the knife they stab. I get the knife slowly and healed her wound. "You are really similar to me..." I said. I put the knife in a plastic with her blood in it. "Now where should I put you" I said to myself. I look at the plastic with the knife in. It's so good to finally saw blood. The

girl I saw is very similar to my brothers. "I can't wait to see my brother's again. Oh yeah I can just bring you to Mr. UN" I said. But I think about it and he is busy. I look around her pocket, maybe I can find her dorm key or something. I found a key and there was a number saying her dorm. "let's just teleport there" I said. I opened a portal and carried her. We go to their and I was in front of her door. I knocked at the door and put her in the ground next to the door. "See you next time" I said and went off.

### °{|Rus's POV|}°

As I was watching some TV. I heard someone knocked at the door. I opened the door to see Sunshine lying in the ground sleeping. "What happened to you?" I asked but she didn't respond. "Yo what's that Rus?" Ame asked. "it's sunshine" I said. "What? On the floor!" Spain said. I carried her and turned to them. "Let's bring her to the clinic to see if she's okay" I said. "I'll just check her" Ame said. "Seriously you?" Spain said. "Yeah I'm good at Health" Ame said. "I don't trust you" I said. "Just give her to me" He said. "Whatever" I said. I went to her room and lay her down on the bed. Ame followed in with... Doctor materials?. "Step back" He said. We obeyed as he said. He put on those things that doctors used to check someone's heart beat. He checked Sunshine's heart beat and nodded. "What?" I asked. "Her heart beat is fine" He said. He continued to check her with different materials and stood up. "she's fine. No injuries, no poison and no heart attack" He said. "How did you know?" JP asked. "I'm best at health" Ame said. "I guess you can be a doctor after all" Spain said. "I might have the ability to become a doctor but I don't want to just let her rest she seems tired" He said and left to put his materials away. "let's leave Sunshine alone so she can rest" I said. The other two nodded and we left the room and I closed the door behind us not making a sound.

**To be continued...**

**Published: April 9, 2024**

# Info

I just wanted to say that I'll be skipping the timeline in this story. I don't know when but I'm gonna skip it to the timeline when they will finish Senior. After they finish Senior we all know that it is gonna be their graduation day meaning this story is almost gonna end. After this story I will make a new novel but that new novel will not be connected to this story. Again I don't know when to skip the story timeline so the next chap might be about the same timeline in high school.

**Published: April 10, 2024**

# Chapter 57 More Siblings?

[image]

**Note: this is the same timeline. They are still in high school.**

°•{|Philia's POV|}•°

It's been 2 days and I still couldn't find the guy who saved me. Ofcourse I didn't tell the others I just kept it to myself. Today is Sunday meaning we don't have school today. I was still very thankful for the person who saved me that day. JP just told me that someone knocked at the door and they found me unconscious in the ground. Even though the wound has healed my back still hurts. It does get rid of the wound but the pain is still in my back. Well eventually it healed and it only hurts sometimes. I then received a notification from my phone. I look at it to saw the messege from the Asian GC. This GC of ours is only for the Asian's. Mr. Asians siblings and him are not part of the GC so we are free to text whatever we want. I look at the notification and saw this.

°•{|Asian GC|}•°

Milo Addict: Indo where is the drawing!

Indog: Here I'll send it just send me the picture first

Milo addict: Fine here

Milo addict send a photo

Indog: wait... MAL WERE IN THE ASIAN GC UNSEND THAT!

Mal: oh... Nope let them see the tea~

Indog: ARE YOU CRAZY?! JP, VIET and ISRA ARE IN THIS GROUP!

Mal: I don't care let them see.

Jollibee Girl: \*online\*

Jollibee Girl: Hey guys!

Indog: looks like your now Jollibee Girl

Jollibee Girl: why Jollibee is good

Mal: how about you look at the picture~

Jollibee Girl: MAL!

Mal: hehe~

Indog: wait... All of the Asians are here right?

Mal: yeah so?

Indog: even the contires that are not southeast?

Mal: yeah and?

Indog: oh boy....

All: \*online\*

Shipper: OMG Philia-Senpai and Isra-Kun almost kiss?

Cat boy: NEKOMI

Shipper: sorry Onii-Chan- but they just look so cute~

Yellow Star: I swear to god ISRA!

Mr. Religious: what is it Vietnam?

Cat Boy: how dare you bro!?

Mr. Religious: I just teach her to skate and she almost fall ofcourse I have to catch her

Rus: ISRAEL!

Cat boy: wait since when Russia was here?

Rus: well I got a pass to this GC since I'm half Asian

Fatty: why the heck is this my name?

Workaholic: you are the largest country in the southeast and besides you name me workaholic

Fatty: cause it's true Singa!

Workaholic: well yours is true too so accept it

Fatty: oh yeah before you got in Rus you need a nickname and I already got one for you.

Fatty Set Rus nickname to Cold Hearted

Cold hearted: B\*TCH

Jollibee Girl: looks like it's gonna be chaotic around here. Bye!

Jollibee Girl: \*offline\*

After I go offline in our GC my brother's wanted to have a video call with me. I accepted it and I saw them in the car. "Hey sis" Greg said. "Hello kuya. Why did you call?" I asked. "Well... We just miss you and I wanted to check on you" Arti said. "You guys don't have to" I said. "Well we do miss you and besides we have some news..." Greg said. "Okay what is it?" I asked. "We will just tell you when we arrive" Arti said. "Okay. See you later Kuya's" I said. "See you later

Ruby" Greg said and hung-up the call.

I arrived at the gate and I already saw my Kuya's car. They go out of the car and came up to me. "Hello sis" Greg said. "Hi kuya. Don't you guys have... Class?" I asked. "Well the principal said to get some documents from this school from Mr. UN" Greg said. "Why not them?" I asked. "I don't know about them" Greg said. "I mean you are the President of the school Greg" Arti said. "Whatever" I said. A country then came out of the car. "Hello there you must be Philippines" She said. "Hello I am" I said. "I'm North Korea" She said. "What are you doing here North Korea?" I asked. "Oh... Hehe... About that..." Arti said. "What kuya?" I asked. "let's talk about this... Somewhere" He said. "Okay let's go to the garden" I said. I dragged Kuya Arti to the garden while Kuya Greg and Ate North follow.

We arrived and we sat on my previous spot. The spot where China stabbed me... I was suprised the blood stain was still there. "What is the news kuya?" I asked. "Well..." He said. He then hold Ate NK's hand and. I look at them with a smirk. "Are you guys... A thing~" I asked and they both nod. I almost scream. "Eeeeeekkkkk! Kuya Arti is now getting older! When is your marriage?" I asked. "Cupcake!" Arti said. "I'm just kidding" I said. "Anyways where is Mr. UN?" Greg asked. "Come on follow me" I said. I stand up from my seat and walk to the hallways as they follow me. Every country we passed with were scared. I don't know why and I don't care.

We arrived at the office and Arti and Greg got in to talk to Mr. UN. I was then left with Ate NK. "Hey. Umm Aye NK can you tell me the story of how you guys gone into a relationship?" I asked. "Sure. She said. "It started that time when we go to the beach. I bumped into him and I helped him up. We talk in the beach and became friends. I then took a test and I passed it. In college were in the same campus. We became more close and until one day something happend. As we were watching the sunset, he handed me a bouquet and smiled at me and said NK we your the person I trust. Your the person I rely on. Your the person who guides me in the dark, the one who light up my world. North Korea... Will you be my girl friend. I said yes and then on we became close to each other" She explained. "That story is so cute~" I said.

My brother's then came out of the office with the documents. "I

guess it time for us to-" before Greg can finish his sentence he was wide eyed and look at something or someone so does Martial. I became worried and talk to them. "Umm... Guys?" I asked. "Brother..." Arti said. I was confused I look to their direction to saw a country that looks like Martial but with a symbol on its white triangle. "Long time no seen bro's.." he said. Martial and Greg ran to him and hugged him. "Were so glad your okay" Greg said. "I thought I'll never see you again Bro" Arti said. "what is going on?" I asked. The three of them look at them and I became nervous. "Ummm... Hi?" I said. "Oh your the girl who got stabbed by China. How are you?" He said. Wait... How does he know that? I don't even know him. "Wait... She got stabbed by China?!" Arti said. "Relax bro. I took care of her. I might healed her wound but the pain is still there. Does it already healed?" He asked me. "Ummm yeah?" I said. He came up to me and look at me directly in the eye. He then faced Martial and Greg and said. "Am I related to her?" He asked. "How did you know?" Arti asked. "when he got stabbed. The blood stain was at the knife. I took a DNA test and our blood matched" He said. "Yes she is your little sister. You got into prison before they were born" Greg said and got me curious. They? Who is he refereeing to?. "What do you mean by they?" He said. "Well. Bro Cupcake has a long lost twin. In the hospital when she was born, her twin got kidnapped" Arti said and I was shock. Just how many siblings do I have?. "Do you guys know the name?" He asked. "Apparently no" Arti said. "Oh my apologies I forgot to I torduce myself to you. My name is Sint Maarten a country in North America" He said. "My name is Philippines a country in Asia" I said. "So your also an Asian?" He asked and I nod. "Phil he is your older brother. The middle middle child" Greg said. I look at him and tilted my head. "How come I didn't saw you before?" I asked. "well... I just got out off prison. I was already transfered to High School since I get to get Education in prison. I am the youngest so yeah" He said. "What crimes did you commit?" I asked. "Let's talk about the somewhere else" He said and I agreed. "Now we found Sint Maarten where is Cupcake's twin?" Arti said. "If I had a twin then I'm not the youngest?" I asked. "Your still the youngest since that twin of yours was born 1 minute before you" Greg said. "Does that count?" I asked and they agreed. "Did you get to see the twin Greg?" He asked. "No but the nurses took a picture of the baby using a camera (this one ). It's in my phone since I pictured the old photo" Greg said. "Can I

see?" Sint said. Greg gave him his phone. Sint look at the picture and so does I. My twin has a blue triangle on its right, a white rectangle on the top and a red rectangle on the bottom. "He seems familiar..." I said. "do you get to saw him?" Sint asked. "I think... In the soccer field in Ame's training?" I said. "how about we go search for him?" Sint suggested. "Hmm I don't know..." Arti said. But then a boy bumped into him. Arti and the boy fell to the ground. "I'm so sorry I thought you were my friend" He said. He helped Arti up and I can see that Ate North was a little jealous. "Oh hey Phil!" He said. I look at him and it was Czech. "Oh hey Czech" I said. "wait... Where did you get that necklace?" Arti asked and pointed at Czechs necklace. "Oh this? My step parents say that this is from my biological mom. They said it before they die" Czech said. "May I have a look?" Arti said. Czech nod and gave him the necklace. "Guys give me yours" Arti said and this confused me but Greg and Sint just have their necklace to think so I gaved him mine. He then took of his and he united the necklace. It then glow. All of us were shock. The glow stopped and the necklace returned to our necks without Martial help. "Woah that's cool" Czech said. "Say. Did your step parents say you real last name?" Greg said. "Yep. They say my real name is Czech Maharlika" He said. (another fake name). "So your our long lost brother" Arti said. "W-what?" He asked. "my name is Gregorio Del Pilar Maharlika, he is Martial Law Mahrlika, That one is Sint Maarten Maharlike and the girl over there is Philippines Mahrlika" Greg said. "So your really my siblings?" He asked and Greg nodded. Czech gave him a hugged and broke into tears. Luckily no one was there that time. "it's so nice to see my real family" Czech said. "How about we stay for a while and get to know each other?" I said and they all agreed. "I will be going to the car, you siblings should have fun" North said and left.

We go to a nearby store and talk as we eat. "It's so good to finally meet my new siblings" Sint said. "Oh yeah. Can I ask. How old are you?" I asked. "I'm 15" Czech said. "I'm 16" Sint said. "Well I guess I will put this in order. I'm the oldest, Martial is the middle child, Sint is the middle middle child, and Ruby is the youngest" Greg said. "Is middle middle middle child even a word?" I said. "Then let's just make it one" Arti said. "Gregorio is Greg, Martial is Arti, Sint Maarten should be... I know Martin! And Czech could be..." I said. "What could be your nickname..." Martin said. "How about

Kicker?" Arti said. "Why?" Greg asked. "Because Cupcake did say he is part of the soccer team" He said. "Kicker it is them. Just don't kick us in the balls" Martin said. "Will sure do" He said. "He's like a boy version of Cupcake" Arti said. "Okay let's test it. Have you ever drink alcohol?" Greg asked. "I would never drink alcohol. I'll get poison" He said. "No I meant liquor" Greg said. "What is liquor?" He asked. "Yep... Have you ever smoked?" Arti asked. "No" He said. "Then it's official. They are twins" Greg said. "But Phil is much more brain power and he is more strength power" Arti said. "That's what's make them unique" Martin said. We continued to eat and laugh. I just hope this they didn't have to end hut again we do need to go.

**Yep. I made them sibilings. You can't blame me, Sint Maarten and Czech look exactly like them. So I came up with a plot twist.**

**Published: April 10, 2024**

# Chapter 58 My Love

**Note: this is Gregorio's POV on him meeting Balñen so it's in your decision if you want to skip this chap**

°•{|Greg's POV|}•°

"I hope college will end!" I said as I lay down in my bed. We already bring the documents to Mr. UNESCO (I made Mr. UNESCO and Mr. UN brother's. If you don't know UNESCO search it on Google). I got a notification from my phone. I look at it and saw a messege from Bal. I quickly got in to the mood and sat in the edge of my bed.

°•{|Their Convo|}•°

Bal: I didn't knew your brother is at the same school as me  
Greg: what?

Bal: yeah Arti, he said your his little brother

Greg: wait your in Mandrailes College?

Bal: yep

Greg: I'm here too

Bal: no way really?!

Greg: yeah

Bal: come on let's meet each other, I never saw your face before since your profile is anime

Greg: why I love One Piece

Bal: let's meet! How about in the garden?

Greg: sure now?

Bal: definitely

Greg: okay see you later

I gone offline and I was so excited. I quickly got dressed up and bring my phone with me. I quickly go out of my room closing the door. "Why are you in the mood?" Yemen said. Yemen is my male roommate. Were not actually friends more of an acquaintance. "Nothing" I said and quickly left.

I speed my walk since I'm excited. I arrived at the garden and she

wasn't there yet. I leaned at the tree in the middle of the garden. This tree is the biggest tree in our school. As I waited someone touched my shoulder. I quickly look behind me to saw... Balñen. "Excuse me do you know Gregorio?" She asked. "It's me" I said. "Wait... RIO!" She said. That nickname was familiar. "Since when did you called me Rio?" I asked. "don't you remember me? I'm your childhood friend back in the city don't you remember?" She asked. I quickly think and there I remembered. She was the girl who helped me back up when I fall. I even remember that time she was a tomboy back then. She would wear a cap backwards and she wear baggy clothes back then. "Ofcourse Ms. Tomboy!" I said. She hugged me and I hug back. "I'm not a tomboy anymore" She said. "Atleast you still have the same personality" I said. She broke the hug and punch my cheek. "Ah. Still the soft cheeks. How come your cheeks are so soft if you have a muscular body?" She asked. " got my soft cheeks from my dad" I said. "I can't believe your back Oreó!" She said. Right... My nickname Rio kinda sounds like Oreó. "Yeah right girly" I said. "How did you know?" She asked. "It's pretty obvious from what your wearing" I said. "Shut up" She said. "Wanna get boba?" I asked. "I'm even suprised you know that, your borther dosen't" She said. "Yeah... My brother..." I said. For a moment there I kinda hate it how she just talks about my brother. "Let's go!" She said a and dragged me to the cafeteria.

We got some boba and we talk and hang-out for a while. She is very funny and a crazy person. She is very unique. She is very interested in aliens and she is an active person. She really likes playing volleyball. What I really like about her is she has a sense of humor. She knows how to take a joke. "Hey Oreó!" She said. "Yeah?" I asked. "You know I don't call you Oreó for no reason" She said. "Alright I get the nickname Rio sound like Oreó no need to shove it on my face" I said and she chuckle. "Not that dummy. I name you Oreó because... You look formal and mature in the outside but fun and adventurous in the inside" She said which made me a little a blush. "Thanks nodbaody really notice it" I said. "do you have any friends?" She asked. "nah, I don't" I said. "So what am I? A roach?" She said teasingly. I chuckled, she looks cute when she's mad. "Alright you are my friend" I said. "You didn't made any friends in your entire life?" She asked. "actually I do have one from the past. I was... A kinda older than him" I said. "What is his name?" She

asked. I hesitated for a second should I tell her? I mean she might get obvious. But in the end I decided to tell her. "South Korea" I said and she was wide eyes but with sparkles in her eyes. "Really? THE South Korea?!" She asked. "yeah he is" I said. "Eeeeekkkk! Wait a minute how South Korea never been friends with fans" She said. "I'm more of a fan to him, I even sang with him" I said and quickly covered my mouth, Oh my gosh Greg your talkable mouth came back again. She was suprised but in a cute way. "Really?!" She said. I nod my head and she was happy. "What did you guys sing?" She asked. I just can't hide it anymore. I faced her and said "Please don't tell anyone this..." I said and she nods. "What is it?" She asked. "I'm... Pilarz..." I said and she was shocked. "No way REALLY?!" She said. "Shhhh" I said and she low down her voice. "Your really Pilarz?" She asked and I nod. "OMG I'm a fan. Your voice is so good" She said and I blush. I didn't actually expect for someone to be a fan of me, I mean I hmjust sang with SK in the stage only for 6 times. "Hey umm... Greg I have something to say too" She said and I was curious. "Since the day you and I met I already liked you..." She said. "R-really?" I said. "Yeah... You were just so funny back then and until now you never changed. I always miss you and always thought if I will get thw chance to see you again. I guess lord answer my prayers. I really liked you Greg and no I love you Greg since the very start. I don't care if you deny I just wanna get that out of my chest" She said. "I love you too" I said. She faced me and was suprised. "would you think I'll chat you if I'm not interested?" I said. "She hugged me. I hug back. She broke the hug and faced me. "I think we're doing this too fast..." She said. "What do you mean?" I asked. "I mean about the relationship" She said. "But we aren't in a official relationship" I said and silence filled the place. It was very awkward but in the end we just laugh our @ss out. "You'll get to decide if we'll make this official got that?" I said. "I bet you have already fallen for another girl before I can answer that" She said. "and why is that?" I asked. "Because my parents won't let me have a boyfriend until I finnish college" She said. "I can wait. Don't worry" I said. She leaned close to me and gave me kiss. I was blushing. After that she chuckle "Let me guess it's your first kiss?" She asked and I nod. "Don't worry it my first kiss too" She said. "Then why me?" I asked. "Cause I really love you" She simply said. "Come on let's hang-out" I said. "I still have some projects to do" She said. "Would you need help?" I asked. "Yes please" She said. "come on I'll teach

you" I said. "Yay!" She said. She was very happy. On the way to the dorm she was skipping. I teach her about her project but she is a slow learner and doesn't get a thing. I just laugh since sometimes when she messes up she will act like a 7 year old losing a game.

**To be continued...**

**Published: April 10, 2024**

# Chapter 59 The Finals

**Note: this is a Time skip. Meaning Phil is now in the in national level of the BOTB**

°•{|Philia's POV|}°•

I've been wining lately. I already won the chess Competition and the Column Writing. Now it's time for the Nationals the final head to head battle. I only join this completions to make my family proud. Especially my Aunt Andaija. She never seems to be proud at me so this is the reasons I kept on going. I just wanted her to be proud at me. Singa is here still with me, he never lose too. China has lost the division level while Nepal is also here.

We arrived and the place was massive I might get lost. Mr. Asian patted my shoulder and said "Don't worry, you won't get lost just follow my lead" He said and I nod. The spelling Bee and the BOTB is in different places. The spelling bee is at stage 2 while the BOTB is here. Mr. UN will be guarding Nepal while Mr. Asian will be guarding us since me and Singa are Asians.

The announcer has arrived with a smile on his face. "Welcome to the national head to head battle of the battle of the brains. There will be 3 students that will get to the top. Let's start this battle" He said. The participants including me and Singa go up to the stage. This time there are no more teams meaning me and Singa might be against each other.

The first one will be battling is Singa and Sri Lanka. "name me three states from America" The judge said. Singa was the first one to push his button meaning he will go first. "Colorado, Ohio, Alabama" He said. "Correct" the judge said and Sri Lanka was already out. I guess one wrong answer your out. A new country then came to the stage. "What is the 12 zodiac signs?" The judge asked. Singa again pushed his button "Aries, Sagittarius, Leo, Taurus, Pices, Gemini, Cancer, Libra, Aquarius, Virgo, Capricorn, and Scorpio" Singa said. "Correct" The judge said.

Singa kept wining and wining until we are now against each other. "Since you two are the remaining 2 finalist you will be given 3 questioned" The judge said. I smiled at him and he smiled back. This completions can't ruin our friendship. "Name me 3 characters in Avatar the Last Airbender" She said. Both of us can't push our buttons. I know 2 but who is the last one? My brain is not draining it's been a while since I watched avatar. I accidentally pushed my button oh great. "Aang, Katara and... Sokka" I said. "Correct" the judge said. Phew. Singa was then clapping and I smiled at him. "Name me 5 colors" The judge said and Singa pushed his button. "Blue, Red and Yellow" He said. "Correct" The judge said and I clapped at him. "This will be the last question. Name me 5 popular wars" She said. I pushed my button. "Cold War, World War I, World War II, French Revolution and Crusades" I said. "Correct!" She said.

Now it came for the awarding. "Let's first the awarding to the Spelling Bee participants. In 3rd place we have Nepal" She said. Nepal go to the stage and was given a bronze medal. The awarding was finish in the Spelling Bee participants and now they are taking pictures. "Next is the BOTB participants" She said. "In 3rd place we have Bahrain" She said and Bahrain was given a bronze medal. "In 2nd place we have Singapore" She said and Singa was given a Silver Medal as I was clapping at him. "at 1st place we have Philippines" She said. I came to the stage and I was given a golden medal. It's nice to not have China around at this time. I received a trophy.

When I came back to Mr. UN and Mr. Asian they wer proud at us. "Congratulations you 3. You did your best" Mr. UN said. "Come on let's see the soccer team" Mr. Asian said. "Wait it's today?" I asked and Mr. Asian nod. "That's strange the Chess had already finish" Singa said. "It's not the same date now let's go" Mr. UN said and we go to the van to see the soccer game.

We arrived at a massive field with massive chairs. We sat in the first row meaning were closer the grass. We are also beside the English family who is cheering for Ame. I can see Ame's team score. Their score is 3 while the other team is 5. They took a break and Ame came up to us. "Sunny?" She asked. "Hey there Ame" I said. "Congratulations you won" He said. "Thanks. How are you?" I asked. "yeah I'm fine" He said. We don't wanna ruin the AmePhil moment

here folks" Czech said. "DUDE!" Ame said and Czech chuckle. My brother's would protect me and keep me away from boys but Czech he would just ship me with random people. Czech is unlike my brother's who is over protective. "You can do it bro" Nada said. "Ofcourse he can do it. His princess is here~" Aus said. "F\*ck you bro" Ame said and they chuckle even the others while me just there not getting anything. "Son here dry yourself" Mr. British said and hand him a towel. Ame accepted it and dry his sweaty body. "Here sweetie drink some water" Mrs. France said. "Thanks mom and dad" Ame said and drank the water. Their coach then whistle meaning it's time to continue the game. "See ya!" He said and ran to their team and they began to play.

Their team started to goal some points and even Czech is happy to play. But sometimes I can see of how the players just treated him. They would kick him on purpose while the game and they will make it look like an accident.

At the end they win. Their team scream for victory while I was just there chuckling since Ame was running while screaming. "High five team Eagles!" He said and gave them all high five. "Nice play guys" Czech said and gave a high five to the other player from the other team but the player from the other team just smack him in the hand very hard. "hey stop that!" I said and they all look at me. Oh great Phil what did you just started?. "What is it Phil?" Singa asked. "that player from the other team is purposly hurting my brother" I said and pointed at the player. "look here Ms. SMARTY PANTS your NOT part of this game and we can do it whatever we want" He said. "Excuse me? Are you blind? Can't you see this is a soccer game and not football game where you can just tackle players" I said and Ame was just there smiling whats funny?. "I mean the lady is right this is soccer not football" The coach said. The player then came up to me and lift me and pinned me to the ground of the field. "Fiesty I like it~" He said. Ame then pushed the player aside. "Back off. You shouldn't be hurting my teammates or my friend" He said. The player just ran to their team. I stand up and thanked him. "thanks Joe and congratulations!" I said. "Thanks. I like your confidence there for saving your brother" Ame said. (Before the Finals can start they already revealed the Czech is there brother but they never tell the Sint Maarten is her brother since he doesn't want to).

"Congratulations son. You've done a marvelous job son" Mr. British said. "Well done sweetie. We are so proud of you" Mrs. France said. "Told you he can do it by the help of his princess" Aus said. "Shut up Aus" Ame said. "But you gonna be real Hee you do like it that she's here for you" Kiwi said. "Alright fine I'll admit that" He said. "Congratulations to you too Czech" I said. "thanks sis" He said. "Let's celebrate this spectacular win" Mr. UN said. "We better get going. Mr. Europe must be dying in the whole paper work" Mr. Asian said. "let's go" Mr. UN said and we head to the van. Ame ride with his parents. Czech ride with us while the other players ride with Mr. Asian in the other van.

We arrived at the school and Mr. UN then called all of the students to go the the open gym. When they arrived Mr. UN, Mr. Asian and Mr. Europe gather together in the stage. "Good morning students. Let's all celebrate the wining of our participants" Mr. Europe said. "Each of them will be given a certificate from our school as a remembrance for their hard work" Mr. UN said. "Please come here Team Eagles for them taking 1st place in the finals" Mr. Asian said. The students clapped their hands as the team go to the stage. Mr. Asian gave them a glass frame with the certificate inside it and they took pictures. After that they go back to their place. "Please come here for the ones who won the BOTB head to head battle and the one student who won the Spelling Bee contest" Mr. Europe said. The three of us go to the stage and we were given a certificate like Ame and his team has. "Singapore won 2nd place in the BOTB finals, Nepal won 3rd place on the spelling bee Competition and Philipppines won 1st place in the BOTB finals" Mr. UN said and we took pictures. We come back to our places. "Congratulations sis" Czech said. "Thanks" I said.

**To be continued...**

**Maybe the next chap will be another time skip when they will finish Senior.**

**Published: April 11, 2024**

# Chapter 60 Prom Night

[image]

**Note: another time skip. This is going to be a prom night since you know Seniors have prom before their graduation right?**

°•{|Philia's POV|}•°

"I still can't believe you guys allowed me to go to prom" I said. "Well... You do need that experience... But no drinking!" Arti said and I chuckle. "Alright alright" I said. "Have fun tonight" Greg said. "Bye" I said and turn hung-up the call. I don't have a partner today at the prom since my brother's didn't allow me but that's okay I will be hanging out with my friends anyway.

As I was done taking a bath somebody knocked at my door. I opened it and saw Nekomi and Malaysia already in their prom dress. "Hello Philia-Senpai" Nekomi greeted. "Hello Nekomi-Chan" I said. "Since your still not ready how about we do your make-up and pick your dress?" Mal said. "you don't have to" I said. "Please Philia-Senpai~ we love to fix you up" Nekomi-Chan said. "Alright" I said and I let them in. "I already got a dress for you" Mal said and show me the dress. "Really?" I asked. "Come on girl this will look good at you" Mal said. "Alright" I said. "Yay!" Nekomi said. "Come on let's fix her up" Mal said. "Okay!" Nekomi said.

"There finish!" Mal said. After some minutes they were finish. "Are you guys sure this looks... Fine? I think it's too much" I said. "no! Nekomi-Chan thinks Philia-Senpai looks pretty" Nekomi said. "since your ready come on let's go" Mal said. "O-okay" I said and we head out.

This is what Phil is wearing:

(I think it's ugly sorry ☹)

We arrived at the place where the prom will be held and that is the

open gym. The open gym is so decorated. There were colorful curtains, colorful flowers, colorful lights and many colorful things surrounding the place. "A-angel?" A country said. I look at the back and saw Isra with my roommates and they were madly red "hey guys!" I said. "I-is that Y-You?" JP asked. "Ofcourse it's me" I said. "Isn't it obvious? Haven't you saw an beautiful women before?" Spain asked. "Nope she's the first one~" Ame said and Rus slapped him. "Ouch!" He said. "Berry what was that for?" I asked. "He's simping" Rus said. "What?" I asked. "Just don't mind that Angel" Isra said. I look at my back to saw Mal with Songa and Nekomi with SK. "So cute~" I said. "What?" Rus asked. "Look at them~" I said and they look at the two. "I always ship them~" I said. "Wait... You always know what ship is?" Ame asked and I simply nod. "Yep" I said. "Oh boy..." Spain said. "Come on let's have some fun!" I said.

As we were chatting I saw Berry glaring at someone. "What is it Berry?" I asked. "That bastard" Berry said. I look at his direction and smirked. It was Ukraine and Canada dancing. "Come on Rus let it be~" Ame said. "Your seriously go na let your brother with MY sister?!" Rus asked. "yeah, I mean Nada does like Una" Ame said. "Yeah don't worry Rus it will be okay" Isra said. "I swear if that bastard did something stupid to my sister there will be a funeral" Berry said. "I'm sure Nada won't hurt Una" I said. "No he meant by... Never mind" JP said.

After a while. We decided to hang-out with the others. I decided to go to the bathroom. When I was out Vietnam pinned me in wall. "Hey uhh. Phil can we talk?" He asked. "Sure" I said. He then hold my wrist and dragged me to the open gym. We were in the corner watching everyone dance. "What is it Viet?" I asked. "I just wanna confess something..." He said. "What is it?" I asked. He then leaned to me and put his hand on my cheek.



Love you...



He then kissed me in the forehead. "I don't care if you don't like me back. I just wanna get that out of my chest. I'm done hiding" He said. "That's okay Viet" I said and hugged him. "I guess someone has confessed" We broke the hug and look for the owner of the voice to saw Indonesia. "That was brave of you dude. Respect it" He said. "Yeah... Whatever" Viet said and walked away while cupping his cheeks. "Hey wanna get Ice Cream?" Indo asked. "Don't you have a partner Indo?" I asked. "Yeah I do" He said. "Who is it?" I asked. "It's umm..." Before he can finish his sentence somebody already finish it for him. "Me" Netherlands said. I smiled and Indo was blushing. "Shut up..." He said. "I told you your gonna be gay" I said. "No I'm not gay!" He said. Netherlands the leaned closer to him. "Yet" He said. "Let's just go" Indo said and go with Netherlands. "Wait there's Ice Cream?" I said. I go to the table where the food is and there are

ice cream. I get an ice cream and sat in the chairs. I ate my ice cream and it was good.

When I finish eating it I put the plastic cup on the bin and returned to the open gym. "For you my lady" Spain said and handed me a red rose. "Thank you Spain" I said. "Say is that rose in your head fake?" He asked. "Yep it is" I said. "Well then why does it still looks pretty on you~" He said. "Thank you" I said. "Stop it bro" Ame said. "Nope. Me and my lady are talking" He said. Ame then dragged me away from Spain. "Is something wrong Ame?" I asked. "Nothing... Don't you see what he's doing?" He asked. "No? He is just complementing me" I said. "He is flirting with you Sunny" He said. "Oh" I simply answered. "May I take this dance with you?" He asked and I chuckle. "Ofcourse" I said. We then dance in. "it's like the day of the ball" Ame said. "Yeah. It is" I said. "Hey Sunny" Ame asked. "Yes?" I asked. "What are you gonna do after college?" He asked. "Maybe get a job. How about you Ame?" I asked. "I will continue my dad's company" He said. "Oh yeah that company" I said.

Prom ended and I was just at the school garden. I was there alone. Feeling the breeze and watch the stars as they glow in the dark night. "I don't want school days to end..." I said. "But still sthese memories won't fade" Someone said. I look at the owner of the voice and it was Berry. "Oh Berry it's you" I said and he sat next to me. "Why are you still here Sunshine?" He asked. "I just got a lot of things stuck in my head..." I said. "Like what?" Berry asked. "like... Losing my friend here..." I said and he hugged me. "You won't lose your friends. Because real friends never goes" Berry said. "Before this day ended I wanna hang-out with you guys" I said. "Come on the others still there" He said.

We go to our friends and they were just chatting. "Hey how about we hang-out?" Ukraine said. "Come on let's hang-out" I said. We all hang-out in the night. Laughing and having fun. I always wish I could still stay but I know I have to go. But life goes on. There is a high percent of chance we might get separated.

I love you guys. Thank you for making me laugh. Thank you for helping me. Thank you for teaching me moral lessons. Thank you for everything. I hope this dosen't have to end. I will never forget about you.

°{|The End|}°

**Thank you for supporting me till the end readers. Now my first book is completed. I'm not gonna make the chapter of their graduation. See you in the next book.**

**Published: April 11, 2024**